







Digitized by the Internet Archive  
in 2022 with funding from  
University of Toronto







APPEARANCES:

Mr. Ian G. Scott, Q.C.  
Mr. Ian Waddell, and for Mackenzie Valley Pipeline  
Mr. Ian Roland, Inquiry;  
Mr. Pierre Genest, Q.C. and  
Mr. Darryl Carter, for Canadian Arctic Gas  
Pipeline Limited;  
Mr. Alan Hollingworth and  
Mr. John W. Lutes, for Foothills Pipe Lines Ltd.;  
Mr. Russell Anthony and  
Pro. Alastair Lucas for Canadian Arctic Resources  
Committee;  
Mr. Glen Bell, for Northwest Territories  
Indian Brotherhood, and  
Metis Association of the  
Northwest Territories.

1  
2  
3  
4  
5  
6  
7  
8  
9  
10  
11  
12  
13  
14  
15  
16  
17  
18  
19  
20  
21  
22  
23  
24  
25  
26  
27  
28  
29  
30





	<u>I N D E X</u>	<u>Page</u>
2	WITNESSES:	
3	E.G. BURTON	6618
4	Miss Sarah BAND	6625
5	R.B. SNYDER	6632
6	Brian LOUCKS	
7	Randy ALTMAN	6639
8	Sister CORINNE	6652
9	Joseph BARTH	6656
10	Miss Meredith BELL	
	Miss Mary WILSON	6659
11	Edith WELSH	6667
12	Miss Jan MARSHALL	6683
13	Roger OBONSAWIN	6689
14	Miss Jan MARSHALL	6683
15	Roger OBONSAWIN	6689
16	Miss Janet PARKER	6693
17	J.H. HART	6696
18	Father Michael O'KANE	6703
19	Doug MacKENZIE	6712
20	Boris MATHER	6724
21	R. William DUNNING	6728
22	John L. HARDY	
	Mrs. Glenna J. HARDY	6731
24	Sean McLEAN	6733
25	Laurie MacLEAN	6739
26	Mrs. ROSS	6747
27	Vernon L. HORTE	6748
28	Charles OVERVOLD	6757
29	Sam FOX	6762
30	Hope McLEAN	6766





I N D E X

Page

WITNESSES:

David CAMPBELL	6768
Michael ARBOUR	6771
Doug PINE	6777
Barbara SELDON	6780
Heather MITCHELL	6782
Malcolm Wilkinson	6799
Sister MICHAEL	6803
Mrs. Jeanette CORBIERE-LAVELL	
Mrs. Margaret THOMSON	6806
Hans FRONIUS	6811
Tom ANDERS	
Martin PICK	6815
Miss Linda PIM	6824

347

M835

Community 60

CANADIAN ARCTIC  
 GAS STUDY LTD.

JUL -6 1976

LIBRARY





I N D E XPage

## EXHIBITS:

C-466	Submission by Metropolitan Toronto Board of Trade - E.G. Burton	6625
C-465	Submission by National Citizens Coalition - Miss S. Band	6632
C-467	Submission by London & District Labour Council - Miss E. Welsh	6680
C-468	Submission by Native Canadian Centre - Loucks & Altman	6645
C-469	Submission by J.F. Hart	6703
C-470	Submission by Scarborough Foreign Mission Society - Father M. O'Kane	6712
C-471	Submission by London Association for International Development - Miss Marshall	6689
C-472	Submission by Bishop Cronyn Memorial Church - Miss J. Parker	6695
C-473	Submission by Canadian Federation of Communications Workers - B. Mather	6725
C-474	Submission by Federation of Ontario Naturalists	6726
C-475	Submission by J. Steele	6726
C-476	Submission by D.P. Scott	6726
C-477	Submission by G.L.T. Ellis	6726
C-478	Submission by Bathurst Street United Church	6726
C-479	Submission by J.L. MacMartin	6727
C-480	Submission by S. Godt	6727
C-481	Submission by W. Dunning	6731
C-482	Submission by Mr. & Mrs. Hardy	6733
C-483	Submission by Thornhill United Church - Mrs. Ross	6747
C-484	Submission by Labour Council of Metro Toronto - S. Fox	6766
C-485	Submission by School Sisters of Notre Dame - Sister Corinne	6656
C-486	Submission by Canadian Association in Support of Native Peoples - H. McLean	6768





	<u>I N D E X</u>	<u>Page</u>
1		
2	EXHIBITS:	
3	C-487 Submission by D. Campbell	6771
4	C-488 Submission of Newman Centre of Toronto - M. Arbour	6777
5	C-489 Submission of Wenjack AIM - D. Pine	6780
6	C-490 Submission of Canadian Environmental Law Association - H. Mitchell	6793
7	C-491 Submission of R.W.F. James	6798
8	C-492 Submission of Sudbury Mine, Mill & Smelter Workers Union	6798
9	C-493 Submission of Toronto-Dominion Bank	6798
10	C-494 Submission of L.C. Foster	6798
11	C-495 Submission of Mrs. L. Foster	6798
12	C-496 Submission of Group of Concerned Citizens of Guelph Community	6799
13	C-497 Submission by M. Wilkinson	6803
14	C-498 Submission of Ten Days for World Development - Sister Michael	6806
15	C-499 Submission by Outreach & Action Committee of St. Matthews United Church - H.Fronius	6815
16	C-500 Submission by Miss L. Pim	6827
17		
18		
19		
20		
21		
22		
23		
24		
25		
26		
27		
28		
29		
30		



1 Toronto, Ont.

2 May 27, 1976.

3 (PROCEEDINGS RESUMED PURSUANT TO ADJOURNMENT)

4 THE COMMISSIONER: Well, ladies  
5 and gentlemen, I'll call our hearing to order this  
6 morning.

7 I said I would let you know  
8 what disposition I propose to make of the request by  
9 the Council of Yukon Indians that the Inquiry hold  
10 hearings in the Yukon communities likely to be affected  
11 if a Fairbanks route were to be built.

12 I'll deliver that ruling just  
13 before or after coffee this morning. I'm afraid it's  
14 still being typed. The exigencies of the age of  
15 technology.

16 I'd like to welcome those of  
17 you who are present this morning to this third day of  
18 our hearings of the Mackenzie Valley Pipeline Inquiry  
19 in Toronto. I've made it clear in opening the sessions  
20 we've held already here that we received a multitude of  
21 requests from people and organizations throughout  
22 Southern Canada seeking an opportunity to be heard on  
23 these vital questions of national policy that confront  
24 us all.

25 Let me just remind you that  
26 this Inquiry is to consider the impact of the building  
27 of a gas pipeline and the establishment of an energy  
28 corridor from the Arctic to the mid-continent, to  
29 consider the impact on Northern Canada, and that's why  
30 the Inquiry has been holding hearings in Northern Canada





1 for the past 14 months. That's why we have heard the  
2 evidence of dozens and dozens of experts, scientists,  
3 engineers, biologists, anthropologists, and sociologists,  
4 economists, people who have made it the work of their  
5 lifetime to study the north and northern conditions.  
6 All of those experts have been examined and cross-  
7 examined by counsel representing the parties before  
8 the Inquiry, and those parties include Arctic Gas,  
9 which wants to build a pipeline that would carry  
10 Alaskan gas and Canadian gas from the Arctic in a  
11 joint pipeline project to markets in Southern Canada  
12 and the United States, and Foothills Pipe Lines, which  
13 proposes to build a pipeline carrying Canadian gas  
14 from the Arctic to markets in Southern Canada.

15 Those parties include:

16 Canadian Arctic Resources Committee, which represents  
17 a coalition of Canadian environmental groups that are  
18 appearing on a continuing basis before the Inquiry when  
19 environmental questions come up. It includes the Council  
20 of Yukon Indians, which represents the Indian people  
21 of the Yukon; Committee for Original Peoples Entitlement,  
22 which represents the Inuit of the Mackenzie Delta and  
23 the Western Arctic; the Indian Brotherhood of the  
24 Northwest Territories, and the Metis and Non-Status  
25 Indian Association of the Northwest Territories. The  
26 parties include as well the Northwest Territories  
27 Association of Municipalities and the Northwest Terri-  
28 tories Chamber of Commerce.

29 All of those parties have been  
30 participating in the formal hearings in Yellowknife. In





1 addition, the Inquiry has been to virtually every  
2 community where the peoples of the north live. WE've  
3 been to 28 cities and towns, villages, settlements and  
4 outposts in the Mackenzie Valley, the Mackenzie Delta  
5 and the perimeter of the Beaufort Sea and in the Yukon  
6 to consider the views of the people who will be most  
7 affected if a gas pipeline is built, and an energy  
8 corridor established to bring fossil fuels from the  
9 Arctic to the mid-continent.

10 We've heard from more than  
11 700 people who live in the Canadian north -- white  
12 people, Indian people, Metis people, Inuit people.  
13 We've been considering what they have to say, what  
14 they think, what they feel their own experience leads  
15 them to believe the impact of a pipeline and energy  
16 corridor from the Arctic.

17 So that is what this Inquiry  
18 is all about. The National Energy Board is the tribunal  
19 established by the Government of Canada to consider  
20 questions relating to gas supply, Canadian requirements  
21 for natural gas, whether any of Canada's natural gas  
22 from the Arctic should be exported to the United States,  
23 all of those questions relating to how much gas is  
24 there in the Mackenzie Delta and the Beaufort Sea, how  
25 much do we really need here in Southern Canada to fuel  
26 our homes, heat our offices and keep our industries  
27 going? Can we afford -- have we enough to continue to  
28 export natural gas to the United States? Can we export  
29 frontier gas to the United States? All those are  
30 questions not for this Inquiry, but for the National Energy



1 Board; and of course the whole question whether a gas  
2 pipeline is to be built and then an oil pipeline to  
3 follow, whether an energy corridor is to be established  
4 bringing gas and oil from the Arctic to the mid-continent  
5 is a matter for the Government of Canada, for the  
6 people elected to govern our country. The Government of  
7 Canada will make that judgment when it has my report  
8 before it dealing with the impact on Northern Canada,  
9 and the report of the National Energy Board dealing with  
10 questions of gas supply, Canadian gas requirements for  
11 the years that lie ahead.

12 The job that this Inquiry has  
13 is to gather the evidence, to find the facts, to do all  
14 that we can to enable the Government of Canada to make  
15 an informed judgment, mindful of the consequences on  
16 these vital questions of national policy.

17 So we are here to listen to  
18 you because it is in fact the patterns of energy con-  
19 sumption by people who live here in Southern Canada  
20 that have given rise to proposals to build gas pipelines  
21 from the Arctic. So we are here to give you an oppor-  
22 tunity to express your views on these questions.

23 So Mr. Roland, would you let  
24 us know who we are to hear from this morning?

25 MR. ROLAND: Yes sir. Before we  
26 begin to hear this morning's presentations, I should  
27 mention for the benefit of those present our procedure  
28 does not provide for cross-examination of witnesses by  
29 the pipeline companies, or by the major participants.  
30 In lieu of cross-examination these parties will be





E.G. Burton

permitted ten minutes at the end of the session to  
reply or comment on evidence heard this morning.

Sir, our first presentation  
this morning is from Mr. E.G. Burton, president, Board  
of Trade of Metropolitan Toronto. Mr. Burton?

E.G. BURTON, sworn:

THE WITNESS: Mr. Commissioner,  
the Board of Trade of Metropolitan Toronto has long  
been closely associated with the growth of Toronto and  
the Metropolitan Toronto area. Since its incorporation  
in 1845, it has served as a forum for the business  
community to develop opinions and programs which con-  
tribute to the social, economic and physical quality of  
life in Metropolitan Toronto, and indeed in Ontario and  
Canada.

The Board's membership of more  
than 15,000 persons represents a complete mosaic of  
representatives from many thousands of large and small  
businesses, together with a broad representation from  
the professional and academic communities. These people  
contribute to the development of knowledgeable and con-  
structive recommendations to government at all levels  
and to other segments of society which are established  
to benefit the community. Metropolitan Toronto has a  
work force of some one million people, many of whom are  
associated with firms and organizations which have  
membership in the Board of Trade of Metropolitan Toronto.

The Board has prepared this  
submission to the Mackenzie Valley Pipeline Inquiry



E.G. Burton

1 because of its concern for the social and economic  
2 well-being of the more than two million citizens of  
3 this city, and the Metropolitan area.

4 While being aware of the  
5 problems inherent in such a massive undertaking as  
6 the transmission of gas from northern areas, the Board  
7 is concerned that there should be a constant and  
8 assured supply of energy.

9 The Board has addressed itself  
10 to many matters under consideration by the Inquiry.  
11 There has been a conscientious effort to express views  
12 that will be beneficial to the basic interests of all  
13 segments of the Canadian community.

14 The notice of public hearings  
15 states that your Commission:

16 "has been appointed to enquire into and report  
17 on the terms and conditions that should be  
18 imposed by the Government of Canada if a pipeline  
19 is to be built."

20 From this it would appear obvious ~~that~~ recommendations  
21 on timing of construction could be a significant  
22 part of such terms and conditions.

23 I'd like to comment on the  
24 effects of delay. The Board wishes to point out that  
25 a delay in construction would affect the well-being of  
26 the citizens of Metropolitan Toronto, of the industrial  
27 complex of Ontario, and indeed of the entire Canadian  
28 economy.

29 The most obvious effect would  
30 be that some people who want natural gas and need it





1 may not be able to obtain an appropriate supply.

2 A second effect would be  
3 measured in terms of increased cost of the pipeline  
4 due to present inflationary trends. Even if infla-  
5 tion is slowed to 5% per year (from approximately 10%  
6 today), the cost of this project would increase at a  
7 rate of approximately one million dollars per day.  
8 This increase must be reflected in higher eventual  
9 transmission costs, and in higher costs of supply for  
10 our future.

11 On the matter of native rights,  
12 the Board notes that important progress appears to be  
13 have been made with respect to land claims in the  
14 Yukon and the Mackenzie Delta region, and we applaud  
15 these efforts towards a resolution of the claims. It  
16 must also be noted, however, that progress appears to  
17 have been slower with respect to land claims in the  
18 Mackenzie Valley, south of the delta.

19 We believe that there is still  
20 sufficient time for reasonable people to negotiate a  
21 settlement in principle, one which will avoid any  
22 conflict with the timing of pipeline construction.  
23 The Board is convinced that the national interest and  
24 social justice demand that all of the parties address  
25 this problem with urgency and with the intention of  
26 reaching an equitable agreement for those concerned.

27 The people of Canada, in our  
28 opinion, support the native movement in its quest for  
29 fair treatment and an equal role in society. Having  
30 said that, we also believe that there is a growing



E.G. Burton

1 awareness in Canada that the economic and social  
2 well-being of the country requires that additional  
3 supplies of domestic energy be developed. If our  
4 judgment is correct, then it follows that the people  
5 of Canada will support you in your efforts to come to  
6 grips with these two important issues.

7 More specifically, the Board  
8 is of the opinion that many Canadians would concur with  
9 one of your earliest pronouncements on the Inquiry's  
10 terms of reference. We refer to the preliminary ruling  
11 quoted on page 226 of this document,

12 "The Mackenzie Valley Pipeline Inquiry,"  
13 which was published recently by your Commission.

14 You have ruled, sir, that  
15 native organizations should "indicate the nature and  
16 extent of their land claims." You went on to say that  
17 this will enable the Inquiry to,

18 "be in a position to indicate to the Minister  
19 what measures ought to be taken to ensure that  
20 the native peoples, in their negotiations with  
21 the government, do not find themselves at any  
22 disadvantage owing to the building of the  
23 pipeline, and looking to the consummation of  
24 negotiations, what measures ought to be taken  
25 to ensure that whatever the extent of the native  
26 interest that may ultimately be recognized by  
27 any settlement, it will not be diminished by  
28 the construction of the pipeline in the meantime."

29 In pursuing this objective,  
30 the Inquiry can count upon the full support of the Board





E.G. Burton

1 of Trade of Metropolitan Toronto.

2 On matters of environmental  
3 impact. It is the Board's understanding that never has  
4 any project been examined in such detail with regard to  
5 environmental matters.

6 The Board recommends that  
7 appropriate procedures be adopted to minimize the extent  
8 of  
9 /environmental -- sorry, the environmental impact of such  
10 an undertaking. This can be done, given the extensive  
11 environmental studies related to the project conducted  
12 by the government, industry, by native organizations,  
13 public interest groups and indeed by this Inquiry.

14 It is worth noting that buried  
15 pipelines are one of the most inconspicuous, safe and  
16 low-cost methods of transporting energy. Some 3,000  
17 miles of natural gas pipeline are located in the Metro-  
18 politan Toronto area, a fact which is not known by  
19 most citizens, even by those who use this fuel. I  
20 might also report that there are two gas pipelines  
21 running below my own particular farm just north of  
22 this city.

23 Canada's energy needs, also  
24 must be thought of by everybody involved. A number of  
25 studies have now been completed on Canada's present  
26 and future energy needs. The Board is cognizant of  
27 -- that this Inquiry is not dealing with natural gas  
28 supply matters. However, the Board is very much aware  
29 that your recommendations to the Federal Government can  
30 influence the cost and the timing involved in bringing  
forward additional supplies of energy for Canada.



E.G. Burton

1 Therefore, the Board would  
2 like to make a few observations about Canada's energy  
3 situation.

4 A very recent report entitled:  
5 "An Energy Strategy for Canada - Policies  
6 for Self-Reliance,"  
7 issued by the Minister of Energy, Mines & Resources of  
8 Canada, shows that without Mackenzie Delta natural gas  
9 there could be a shortfall in supplies by the mid-1980s.

10 The April 1975 report of the  
11 National Energy Board on Canadian Natural Gas - Supply  
12 and Requirements, shows that without Mackenzie Delta  
13 natural gas there will be a shortfall in supplies in  
14 the early to mid-1980s.

15 Furthermore, Canada faces  
16 serious problems with respect to its balance of payments  
17 position. From 1955 to 1974 Canada's balance of pay-  
18 ments current account deficit averaged \$750 million per  
19 year. For 1975 the balance of payments current account  
20 deficit became \$5 billion for all products. In 1985,  
21 without the Mackenzie Valley Pipeline, and at current  
22 (thus conservatively stated) OPEC prices, the trade  
23 deficit for oil and gas alone would approach \$6  
24 billion. This would place a very heavy financial burden  
25 on all Canadians.

26 In addition, dependency on  
27 foreign oil supplies at foreign-controlled terms and  
28 conditions would not be in the best interests of  
29 Canada and Canadians.

30 In conclusion, and from the





E. G. Burton

1 foregoing, the Board concludes that it is in the best  
2 interests of all Canadians to develop as urgently as  
3 possible additional sources of domestic energy supply.

4 It is important to observe  
5 that the only substantial additional sources of energy  
6 for which applications have been filed with governments  
7 in Canada are the natural gas supplies in the Mackenzie  
8 Delta.

9 Mr. Commissioner, the time is  
10 approaching when reports will be written and decisions  
11 made. It is at this time that attention must be focused  
12 on how regional interests can be brought together for  
13 the benefit of this nation. There is no doubt that  
14 all Canadians will have to compromise some of their  
15 aspirations for this objective to become a reality.

16 In closing, the Board of  
17 Trade of Metropolitan Toronto and its more than 15,000  
18 members wish to thank the Inquiry for the opportunity  
19 of appearing here today. As you weigh the interests of  
20 all concerned, we submit that:

- 21 1. A natural gas pipeline along the Mackenzie Valley  
22 offers Metropolitan Toronto and indeed, Canada, the  
23 best hope of obtaining delivery of much-needed supplies  
24 of natural gas by the early 1980s.
- 25 2. Construction of the pipeline can be accomplished  
26 in a manner which proves beneficial to the people of the  
27 north and respectful of the environment in which they  
28 choose to live.
- 29 3. All Canadians must share the burden of seeing to it  
30 that the pipeline is viable, from the social, environ-



E.G. Burton  
Miss S. Band

1 mental and economic perspectives.

2 Finally, the Board of Trade  
3 of Metropolitan Toronto believes that your efforts to  
4 date constitute a valuable contribution to seeing that  
5 this development is undertaken in a most responsible  
6 manner.

7 Respectfully submitted, and  
8 I thank you for this opportunity.

9 (METROPOLITAN TORONTO BOARD OF TRADE -

10 E.G. BURTON - MARKED EXHIBIT C-466)

11 (WITNESS ASIDE)

12 MR. ROLAND: Sir, the next  
13 presentation is by Miss Sarah Band, which is misspelled  
14 on the schedule, it is B-A-N-D, from the National  
15 Citizens' Coalition.

16  
17 MISS SARAH BAND, sworn:

18 THE WITNESS: Good morning,  
19 Mr. Commissioner. We're very happy to have this oppor-  
20 tunity to deliver the views of the National Citizens'  
21 Coalition to the Mackenzie Valley Pipeline Inquiry.

22 As you perhaps know, the National  
23 Citizens' Coalition is a curmudgeon. We're a political  
24 but non-partisan group -- to the extent that creature  
25 exists. Our purpose is to get individual Canadians  
26 together so that they can shout gruffly at government  
27 and monopolies. We have about 20,000 member curmudgeons  
28 who have been angry enough --

29 THE COMMISSIONER: All of them  
30 non-partisan?



Miss S. Band

1                   A       I certainly hope so, sir  
2       -- all who at one time have been angry enough at one  
3       time or another to send in \$5. to join our organization.

4                   To a degree I'm speaking  
5       without their approval. The matters this Inquiry is  
6       considering are very complex. Because of that complex-  
7       ity, and because the effects of the pipeline are not  
8       immediately discernible, there are very few in the  
9       country who have been moved to study the mass and mess  
10      of issues at hand.

11                  That's part of the reason  
12      we're making this short presentation. Too many  
13      individuals and groups have been making something too  
14      simple out of the complexity. And everybody, sadly,  
15      seems to be saying precisely the kind of knee-jerk  
16      things that always they say at these enquiries.

17                  In fact, it's sort of inter-  
18      esting to speculate what all these groups would be  
19      saying if this were 100 years ago, and if this were  
20      not a Pipeline Inquiry, but an enquiry into the  
21      problems of building a railway from Montreal to Vancouver.

22                  Mr. Berton's books would  
23      have been very much more complicated, and much less  
24      financially successful if this were the case.

25                  THE COMMISSIONER: That would  
26      have been a shame.

27                  A       For him, yes.

28                  Now, we realize the analogy  
29      is not quite correct. Every analogy to a degree is  
30      false. On the other hand, the analogy to a degree is





Miss S. Band

1 very true.

2 Imagine a Trans-Canada Railway  
3 Inquiry, and you can readily imagine what all the groups  
4 that you've heard would be saying.

5 The environmentalists would  
6 be worried about the buffalo, and they'd be absolutely  
7 right. The native peoples would be worried about the  
8 lands they lived in, and they'd be right. The nation-  
9 alists would be worried about the foreign interests  
10 taking over the railway, and they'd be sort of right.  
11 And the railways would be here and saying that without  
12 the railway the west would be full of Fenians, and  
13 they'd be a little right.

14 A hundred years have passed  
15 since we built the railway. The buffalo are now seen  
16 only in National Parks; the natives are largely confined  
17 to reservations; the nationalists were wrong about the  
18 foreign investment; and the railways were right to an  
19 extent -- Canada is what it is because we put those  
20 parallel rails across the country.

21 Thinking about the present  
22 situation in these sort of terms has made us think of  
23 a couple of things. The first thing is that the railway  
24 could have been planned better, if we had had a better  
25 understanding of ecology and a more sympathetic view  
26 of the native rights. The second thing is that we have  
27 to believe the pipeline must be built and without too  
28 much delay.

29 Now the decision to support  
30 the pipeline is a decision we made because it seems to



Miss S. Band

1 us that the pipeline will work in the national good.  
2 We're an energy-intensive country. Our factories need  
3 energy. Our combines need energy. Our homes need energy.  
4 That energy is waiting in the ARctic. The best way to  
5 get it from the Arctic to where the energy is needed,  
6 seems to be a pipeline. We will need the energy soon.  
7 Therefore we must build this pipeline soon.

8 We've read the arguments against  
9 that. We've read, for example, that we can lessen our  
10 dependence on energy; we can all wear an extra sweater  
11 and quit using electric blankets. The argument is correct.  
12 However, if everybody goes back to brushing their teeth  
13 manually, we're still going to need the energy, and  
14 we're going to need it soon. We cannot change the  
15 national character in a decade. We've also read that  
16 we can start using alternative sources of energy. We  
17 can build windmills, for example. We hear this a lot at  
18 cocktail parties. However, it seems to us that the kind  
19 of people who buttonhole you with this argument at  
20 cocktail parties are the same kinds of people who will  
21 argue against the building of a nuclear power plant.  
22 I suspect they will argue against windmills as well, if  
23 it came down to that. These people are reactionary.  
24 They will always be reactionary, and they always have  
25 been reactionary, and they will always insist on talking  
26 that way at cocktail parties, and insist on bringing  
27 that cocktail party conversation in front of official  
28 enquiries.

29 All of which is not to say  
30 that we should not explore alternative energy sources.





Miss S. Band

1 We should. We are surprised that some of the funds  
2 being raised by raising oil prices aren't going towards  
3 exploring alternate sources. But we cannot, in any  
4 case, expect alternative energy sources to be developed  
5 overnight. We need the pipeline.

6 There is another argument  
7 against the pipeline. Somehow it seems reprehensible  
8 to some people that the pipeline should serve Americans  
9 as well as Canadians. For decades, Americans have been  
10 at least as good neighbors to us as we have been to  
11 them. The argument against the American s seems slightly  
12 jingoist and more than a little dog-in-the-manger. Does  
13 this Inquiry know that on a per capita basis, Americans  
14 invest less in Canada than Camadians invest in America?

15 Frankly, if there is a  
16 danger of too much American investment, we'd think  
17 the best idea would be to kick the Americans out and  
18 to entice the Canadians in. But this Inquiry -- does  
19 this Inquiry know that there is more tax benefits  
20 to be accrued by an American investing \$100 in Canadian  
21 natural resources, than there are to be accrued by a  
22 Canadian investing in that same Canadian natural resource?  
23 Our Federal Governm ent does not seem to want to make  
24 it worthwhile for Canadians to invest in Canada.

25 Another argument against the  
26 pipeline says that it will ruin the lifestyle of the  
27 native people. This is a touchy argument to counter.  
28 It's easier if you change the argument to state that  
29 the pipeline will change the lifestyle of the native  
30 people. That's nothing new.



Miss S. Band

1                   The introduction of the horse  
2       by the Spanish changed their lifestyle. So of course,  
3       did the introduction of whisky and measles.

4                   The message is that we must  
5       make sure that the native people are prepared for the  
6       change -- not that we don't want to make the change.

7                   We can't see much to admire  
8       in the concept of making the land into a museum for  
9       the natives.

10                  Ultimately we will experience  
11       the change. That is as true for them as it was for the  
12       Luddites during the Industrial Revolution in England.  
13       We think that ultimately that change will benefit  
14       them. It logically follows that if the presence of the  
15       pipeline enhances their negotiating power, then the  
16       absence of the pipeline diminishes their negotiating  
17       power. History shows that they need all the negotiat-  
18       ing power they can lay their hands on.

19                  A further argument against the  
20       pipeline says that it will interfere with nature, it  
21       will damage the tundra, destroy migration routes,  
22       conflict with the habits of the mountain sheep.

23                  We live in a world filled with  
24       offences against nature. The umbrella was once thought  
25       of as an offence against nature. There are some who  
26       will tell you that the Unemployment Insurance is an  
27       offence against nature.

28                  We sympathize. All we can say  
29       is that we hope, very sincerely, that the pipeline has  
30       as little effect on the caribou and the lichen and the



Miss S. Band

1 mountain sheep as possible. We would like our children  
2 to be able to read in 50 years' time that those things  
3 are still there, just as we have read that they are  
4 there.

5 It seems to us that most of  
6 the arguments against the pipeline have been pretty  
7 things to say. They're the kind of things to say that  
8 make you feel somehow brave to have said them. They  
9 make you feel as though you're a compassionate, thinking  
10 person for having said them. After all, if you're  
11 against the oil and gas companies and the Americans,  
12 and for the native people and the caribou, how can  
13 you be wrong?

14 We've made a submission that  
15 says that we have nothing against oil and gas companies,  
16 or even Americans, if it comes right down to it -- and  
17 that although we wish the caribou well, we still think  
18 the pipeline should be built. How can we be right?

19 Frankly, it appeals to the  
20 curmudgeon in us to want the pipeline to be delayed,  
21 or not to be built at all. Not building the thing at  
22 all really appeals to us. That way we can hunker around  
23 for 20 years and then deliver an extremely self-  
24 satisfied "We told you so." It would be a glorious  
25 moment, except from what we understand we'll be spending  
26 that moment in the cold and in the dark, and very broke.

27 With that in mind, we earnestly  
28 hope that you consider the following proposals:  
29 1 . That you declare this Inquiry to be operating under  
30 the assumption that the pipeline will be built, and





Miss S. Band  
R.B. Snyder

quickly too.

2. That operating under that assumption you be absolutely certain that due provisions have been made for the future of the native people, and the environment.

3. That while the national good is not within your terms of reference, you consider it at all times to be the paramount criteria. Despite everything you've heard, we are one nation.

Mr. Commissioner, I thank you for your attention.

THE COMMISSIONER: Thank you.

(SUBMISSION BY NATIONAL CITIZENS' COALITION -  
MISS S. BAND - MARKED EXHIBIT C-465)

(WITNESS ASIDE)

MR. ROLAND: Sir, the next submission is from Mr. R.B. Snyder, vice-president, Northern & Central Gas Corporation. Mr. Snyder?

R.B. SNYDER, sworn:

THE WITNESS: Good morning, sir.

THE COMMISSIONER: Good morning.

THE WITNESS: The Northern & Central Gas Corporation Limited appreciates very much the opportunity to appear before this Inquiry. We support fully the concept of the Inquiry and feel that it is serving a clearly useful purpose in reviewing at an early date the potential impact of a natural gas pipeline in the north on the environment and the social and economic values of the residents there.



R.B. Snyder

1 Northern & Central Gas  
2 Corporation Limited is one of three major natural gas  
3 distributors serving the Province of Ontario. We serve  
4 98,000 customers in 57 communities, in western, northern  
5 and eastern Ontario. We also serve 3,000 customers in  
6 Rouyn and Noranda, Quebec. The communities we serve  
7 range in size from the Village of South River with  
8 a population of 1,100 to cities like Thunder Bay and  
9 Sudbury, each with over 100,000 population.

10 The residents of our service  
11 area are both French and English-speaking. A large  
12 portion of them are employed in resource development  
13 industries such as lumbering, pulp and paper, gold  
14 mining, nickel mining, and iron ore extraction.

15 Presently our entire gas  
16 supply comes from Alberta through the TransCanada  
17 Pipeline system. We have not been able to secure  
18 new gas supplies above 1973 purchase levels. Conse-  
19 quently, we are unable to fully serve the increasing  
20 demands in our market area. In addition, we face an  
21 uncertain future as to whether the 1973 delivery  
22 level will be maintained as the deliverability from  
23 the Alberta gas fields soon starts to decline.

24 Over the past 18 years, a quiet  
25 but impressive industrial revolution, this one based  
26 on natural gas, has taken place in our service area.  
27 New processes based on the unique properties of  
28 natural gas have been developed and are now in use.  
29 A few are:

30 . Direct fired plywood dryers;





R.B. Snyder

- 1 . Gas bakeries;
- 2 . Gas fired grain malters;
- 3 . Direct fired paper dryers;
- 4 . Infrared heating;
- 5 . Iron ore induration.

6 Since these processes are  
7 uniquely based on natural gas, dependable supplies  
8 of natural gas are fundamental to their continued  
9 existence. The above comments are made to depict the  
10 needs, indeed the urgent needs, that our company and  
11 the customers we serve have for additional gas supplies.

12 Our company is a member  
13 of the Canadian Arctic Gas Pipeline Consortium and  
14 has been participating in that project group since  
15 late 1973. We have joined this group because we feel  
16 from the information available to us that this project  
17 has the best chance of providing additional gas for  
18 Ontario at the earliest possible date.

19 The Mackenzie Valley Natural  
20 Gas Pipeline is, as we see it, the at-hand feasible  
21 method of meeting the need for more gas for Eastern  
22 Canada. We have very briefly described the need and  
23 the means of satisfying the need.

24 But what about the other side  
25 of the equation? What about the possibility of a  
26 negative impact in the north and the people who live  
27 there? We concede that there will be an effect on  
28 the environment of the north, but we are confident  
29 that the effects can be kept well within acceptable  
30 limits. Although all the numbers, whether dollars or



R.B. Snyder

quantities, used in describing the proposed pipeline project are huge, we feel that kept in proper perspective the pipeline is relatively very small in the scope and immensity of the north. The refrigerated pipeline will not degrade the permafrost after the construction phase. Disruption of the environment, we are confident, will be held to within acceptable limits due in part to four factors. These are:

1. Current northern activities of a number of groups are providing a continually expanding fund of knowledge and experience about the north and how to successfully work in its sometimes fragile environment.

2. The Arctic Gas Consortium has undertaken a very substantial research and testing program to learn about the conditions in the pipeline corridor, and how to cope with these conditions. The research and testing programs carried out by Arctic Gas are described at length in the material filed with the National Energy Board in support of the application to build a pipeline, as well as with this Inquiry.

The Environmental Protection Board has also published reports indicating that a pipeline can be built with adverse environmental effects kept within acceptable limits.

3. The oil and gas industries have worked with and co-operated with the Federal Ministry of the Environment to develop controlled guidelines for pipeline construction in the north.

4. The gas industry and several regulatory authorities in co-operation and through the Canadian Standards



Association, have developed construction standards for northern pipelines and included these in the 1975 addition of the Z-184, "Gas Pipeline Systems Construction Standards."

On the socio-economic front we feel the picture is bright. With appropriate planning we see construction of the Mackenzie Valley Natural Gas Pipeline as having several positive points of impact for the native people, and other residents of the communities in the Western Arctic.

These points are:

1. Direct employment during the pre-construction and construction phases of the project. Those wishing to work on the pipeline in some way will have the opportunity to do so.

2. Construction of the pipeline will stimulate and provide added employment in and opportunities for existing firms and organizations in the area.

There are many functions and services which could be handled by local entrepreneurs.

Opportunities to form new companies or associations for these purposes will almost assuredly occur.

3. Work on the pipeline will provide training and skill which residents will retain for continuing value to the north after the pipeline is completed.

4. Additional services infra-structure will be constructed and will be of continuing value to the northern people for many years to come. In this area we include road improvements, transportation and wharf improvements, air travel, and communications





R.B. Snyder

1 improvement.

2 5. Although the operation of a modern natural gas  
3 pipeline is not labor-intensive, there will be some  
4 permanent employment available to northern residents.  
5 On the other hand, because the operation of the line  
6 is not labor-intensive, after the construction phase  
7 the operation of the line will be compatible with the  
8 limited population of the Mackenzie Valley.

9 With good planning, we feel  
10 that only a minimum of disruption of the pattern of  
11 life in each community need occur during construction  
12 of the pipeline. Construction would occur mainly in  
13 three winter periods. Construction personnel would  
14 assemble for these periods, reside in camps largely  
15 isolated from the communities the pipeline passes, and  
16 depart for the south at the end of each period. We  
17 see the benefits to be accrued to the north as long-  
18 lasting, and any disruption short-lived and limited  
19 to pre-construction and construction phases. We feel  
20 the construction phase of the project should be viewed  
21 in this perspective.

22 Our country has an acute  
23 need to develop additional energy supplies. Our  
24 developed and undeveloped energy resources take numerous  
25 forms and are located at many places throughout the  
26 country. It is granted that much of the use occurs  
27 in the southern areas of the country, but some use  
28 also occurs in the north. Energy and other resources  
29 developed in the south are used in the north. Energy  
30 and other resources developed in the north are likewise



1 used in the south. Canada is one country embracing  
2 many widely varying geographic, social and economic  
3 conditions. Our citizens have descended from many  
4 cultures and speak many languages. Our specific  
5 interests involved probably vary considerably.

6 We feel, however, that every  
7 citizen's goals for our country, are probably very  
8 similar and include the desire that our country be  
9 strong and economically healthy. Strength and  
10 economic health can be achieved through good planning  
11 and providing the appropriate foundation. One of the  
12 prime elements of our economy needs is an adequate  
13 supply of energy. We feel that our country has the  
14 energy resources that we need; development and  
15 delivery of those resources is what we require.

16 The major energy resource that  
17 is available now is the Mackenzie Delta-Beaufort Sea  
18 natural gas supply. We see the development of this  
19 resource and its development through the Mackenzie  
20 Valley Pipeline as being beneficial to our customers  
21 in Ontario and beneficial to the residents of the  
22 Mackenzie Valley communities. We don't see any losers  
23 in a decision to build the pipeline. If the scope  
24 of the project is kept in the correct perspective,  
25 we feel that others will perceive as we do, that many  
26 Canadians will benefit from the construction of the  
27 Mackenzie Valley Natural Gas Pipeline.

28 Thank you.

29 THE COMMISSIONER: Thank you  
30 very much.

(WITNESS ASIDE)



Loucks & Altman

MR. ROLAND: The next brief, Mr. Commissioner, is from Mr. Brian Loucks, from the Native Peoples Resource Centre, London, Ontario, and with him is Mr. Randy Altman. Mr. Loucks?

BRIAN LOUCKS

RANDY ALTMAN, sworn:

WITNESS LOUCKS: My name is Brian Loucks, and this is Randy Altman.

I'd like to thank you, Mr. Justice Berger, and the Government of Canada for providing the opportunity to present this brief for your consideration.

On behalf of myself and the Native Peoples Resource Centre, I would like to say that we fully support the Dene nation's position of a just land settlement, and no further development until land claims are settled. The Dene people's wishes must be heard and respected by the Canadian people and their institutions.

The Native Peoples Resource Centre is an organization located at the Cross-Cultural Learner Centre, University of Western Ontario, in London, Ontario. It is a group of native people committed to the preservation of native cultural values, traditions and heritage in today's society.

The support -- also we are committed to the support of native groups and individuals in their efforts towards justice and self-determination.





Also the encouragement of cross-cultural understanding and awareness between native and non-native peoples.

I believe that developments around the world and in particular the proposed Mackenzie Valley Pipeline is not merely a technological question, but ultimately a question of peoples' attitudes, values and lifestyles.

My brief is sort of in two sections and I'll be concluding later, but the next part of the brief has been prepared by a concerned Canadian citizen who wishes his views to be known to the Inquiry and the Canadian people, and I quote him:

28 "As a concerned Canadian citizen I make this  
29 presentation to voice my individual feelings  
30 and views on the question of whether or not the



Canadian Government will agree to the Dene nations request for a say in the governing of their land. This question poses a serious problem. There is basic incompatibility of white and native political, philosophical, and social attitudes. The attitude of those white people who are in power is one which advocates the idea of, to put it in the words of the Honourable Judd Buchanan,

'a higher standard of living, a better quality of life, and equal opportunities for all.'

But in terms of short-term monetary and material wealth. The native attitude embraces a much wider view, one which does not necessarily reject completely a reasonable amount of material security, perhaps, but one which definitely takes into account land, environment and future generations.

The general public must be aware by now that what has been perpetrated upon the native people of North America by the white man these past few centuries borders on the inhuman. Canadian and American history is replete with incidents marked by this unjust treatment of native peoples by the intruding and land-grasping Europeans. The fact that the situation in the Northwest Territories is one which is taking place in the present in no way removes it from the continuing movement of



1 history. It is so obviously another incident  
2 of the same nature as that inflicted in the  
3 past upon the Indians of James Bay, of Stoney  
4 Point Reserve in Southwestern Ontario, or of any  
5 other groups of Indians whose humanity has been  
6 totally disregarded and ignored for the sake  
7 of technology, this single-minded obsession  
8 with progress, with raising the standards of  
9 material life.

10 You are probably familiar  
11 with the particulars of the James Bay Agree-  
12 ment because of its place in the very recent  
13 past. It is not necessary for me to reiterate  
14 the injustice of this transaction.

15 This kind of injustice has  
16 been practiced on the Indian people right from  
17 the very beginning of this continent's European  
18 history. The Delaware Indians of Manhattan  
19 Island and the Atlantic Sea Coast received  
20 the first Dutch and English explorers favorably  
21 and complied with their requests for a small  
22 patch of land on which to grow a few vegetables.  
23 It was not before the Europeans began to  
24 push the Delaware Indians off completely,  
25 relegating them to the far interior and least  
26 desirable parts of the country; and all this  
27 after repeated breaking of treaties founded  
28 on mutual honor and respect of both cultural  
29 groups' laws. This example appears to be an  
30 event touching only on the American consciousness





perhaps, but it is very much a part of what has taken place in Canada as well, with the same humiliating consequences for native people.

The treaties which have been made with the natives of Northern Canada betray the same underlying theme of dishonesty and lack of integrity. Proof of forged signatures on these treaties, for example, is not entirely lacking.

It is not the advance of technology that the native people of the Northwest Territories are against so much as the wilful perpetration of injustices of the kind mentioned above. This issue is especially pertinent at this time because the area in question is practically the last stronghold of human pride and self-respect of the aboriginal peoples of this continent, and indeed of the world. Mr. Buchanan has patronizingly dismissed the Dene Declaration as being 'gobbledygook that a Grade 10 student could have written in 15 minutes.' What better way to define one's own depth of insight into the real human question involved here. Mr. Buchanan seems to think that any life not validated by a High School diploma or university degree is not a human life worthy of consideration. It is by just such a shallow and small-minded mentality that the treaties between the white man and the



1 Indians have been manipulated in the past.  
2 What good are the 'higher standard of  
3 living, better quality of life, and equal  
4 opportunities' M r. Buchanan speaks of  
5 when the foundation upon which these  
6 concepts rest is one of lies and corruption  
7 of the type evidenced in the method by which  
8 this proud , strong and free nation grew  
9 up? When it comes to the question of  
10 retaining the last remnants of pride and  
11 self-respect, I really wonder if it is not  
12 the politicians and the power-mongers of this  
13 country, instead of the native peoples, who  
14 will have the greater struggle?

15 Historically the two  
16 conflicting cultures have been incompatible.  
17 No amount of attempting to force the attitude  
18 of one cultural group on that of the other  
19 has ever produced results satisfactory to  
20 anyone, and no attempt ever will. But this  
21 does not necessarily mean that the two views  
22 are totally irreconcilable. I am sure that  
23 there exists somehow a way by which these  
24 two groups can become -- can come to a well-  
25 reasoned, peaceful and fair meeting of ways  
26 and I am sure that one of the first steps in  
27 this direction lies in the allowing of the  
28 Dene peoples to have some say in the governing  
29 and utilization of the land on which they live,  
30 No one else is really in a better position to



Loucks & Altman

1 tell them what is best for them, what quality  
2 of life they should have, or what standard of  
3 living they should aspire to."

4 In conclusion, I would like  
5 to personally say that this clash of values has created  
6 deep feelings of bitterness, frustration and confusion  
7 among not only the native peoples of this land but among  
8 non-native people as well. I believe we should try  
9 hard to understand what our fellow human beings are  
10 really trying to say to us when one man denies an  
11 Indian nation's beliefs as being gobbledygook, and  
12 another man takes his own life for the sake of his  
13 own beliefs.

14 At this time in history the  
15 attention of many native people across this land is  
16 focused on the future of the Dene nation. I believe  
17 the issues that concern us here do not merely relate  
18 to the impact of the pipeline, but rather that it is  
19 fundamental to the relationship between native people  
20 and our fellow human beings in Canada for this and  
21 all future generations. Will the outcome be merely a  
22 repetition of past injustices to our peoples, and  
23 this fragile earth, or will it be a new beginning?

24 Thank you.

25 (SUBMISSION BY NATIVE PEOPLES RESOURCE CENTRE -  
26 LOUCKS & ALTMAN - MARKED EXHIBIT C-468)

27 WITNESS ALTMAN: Mr. Berger,  
28 my people are the Objibway, I live on Indian Reserve  
29 No. 46, which is Waco Island on Lake St. Claire. I'm  
30 here to ask that a land settlement with the Dene and





Loucks & Altman

1 Inuit be negotiated before northern exploitation  
2 begins. I'd like to see a just land settlement because  
3 land is basic to their survival.

4 We in the south speak from  
5 experience, bitter experience, when we say that they  
6 must have land. We have existed without a suitable  
7 land base for a long time, we have learned that our  
8 land -- with our land went the chance to be the people  
9 we once were.

10 I won't bother saying what  
11 you've heard probably many times already, but I  
12 would, however, like to tell you what has happened  
13 to us in the south after our land has been taken.  
14 Conditions on southern reserves are such that happiness  
15 is not obtained from money and material gain. Native  
16 children find other ways of obtaining happiness, and  
17 since it's the only resource available to them, they  
18 usually find happiness by integrating their nature  
19 with the land. Over the years they've experienced a  
20 harmonious existence with the land.

21 When they grow out of child-  
22 hood, many young people continue their relationship  
23 with this land by hunting, trapping and fishing. This  
24 is done partly out of need and partly for recreation.  
25 But it always results in an attachment to the land.

26 By this time they've been run  
27 through a school system, they cannot understand why  
28 they must learn to be better than others; being regi-  
29 mented through school cannot be compared to the kind  
30 of existence that I've spoken of.



Loucks &amp; Altman

When your experience has been one of harmonious existence with the land, school days are often meaningless and dull, and native students drop out without even understanding why. All they know is that schools don't work, that they can conceive.

7 Then later on when they  
8 get older comes the realization that there is not  
9 enough land to guarantee an existence. The competitive  
0 existence of <sup>western</sup> European culture is hard to adapt to,  
1 especially without an education. A grubby job, at  
2 minimum wages, again a meaningless existence. So is  
3 collecting welfare, but that's often the only thing  
4 left.

Our nations do not have enough  
land in the south. The Dene and Inuit do have land. It  
must not be exploited or destroyed lest they suffer  
the same fate as we in the south.

9 I've examined the situation  
0 and don't see why there are any questions that these  
1 people own the land they live on. They use it for  
2 their existence. They are the majority there. They  
3 obviously know the way to develop it in a way that  
4 will suit everyone. I don't believe they're against  
5 the pipeline; I just think they'd like to develop it  
6 because it's their life we're dealing with here.

Besides the government has  
to supply them with welfare too. That would inflate  
the economy and everyone will pay for it.

0 | Lastly I'd like to say that



Loucks & Altman

1 we'd like to see native people get a fair deal for  
2 a change. Thank you.

3 (WITNESSES ASIDE)

4 MR. WADDELL: Mr. Commissioner,  
5 we could take the morning adjournment now and have  
6 coffee.

7 THE COMMISSIONER: All right.  
8 Before we do, I'll just dispose of the matter that  
9 arose at Yellowknife, before we began this southern  
10 tour. Let me just say that in the normal course of  
11 events I would have waited until we returned to  
12 Yellowknife in mid-June to let counsel and the parti-  
13 cipants hear my views on this matter; but I think as  
14 a matter of courtesy to the Council of Yukon Indians  
15 especially and to the other participants who supported  
16 the position they took, I should let you have my views  
17 now.

18 The Council for Yukon Indians  
19 has asked the Inquiry to hold hearings in Whitehorse  
20 and every Yukon community likely to be affected if  
21 the Fairbanks route is chosen for the delivery of  
22 Alaskan gas to the lower 48. That is a route for  
23 the construction of a pipeline from Prudhoe Bay south  
24 along the route of the Trans-Alaska Oil Pipeline now  
25 under construction, to the vicinity of Fairbanks, and  
26 there swinging south-west and following the route of  
27 the Alaska Highway to the Southern Yukon and into  
28 British Columbia and Alberta, and thence to markets  
29 in the lower 48.

30 Foothills Pipe Lines supports





1 the Council of Yukon Indians in its request. They have  
2 produced correspondence indicating that negotiations  
3 are taking place between Foothills and Northwest  
4 Pipeline Corporation of Utah with a view to building  
5 a pipeline along the Fairbanks route to deliver gas  
6 from Prudhoe Bay to the lower 48.

7 The Whitehorse Chamber of  
8 Commerce has notified the Inquiry -- excuse me, that  
9 should read the Yukon Chamber of Commerce -- has  
10 notified the Inquiry that they support the request  
11 made by the Council for Yukon Indians.

12 Arctic Gas opposes the request.  
13 The Inquiry held hearings in Whitehorse last August to  
14 consider in a general way the alternate routes for  
15 delivery of Prudhoe Bay gas. We also heard evidence  
16 in Yellowknife later in the year regarding the east of  
17 the Franklins route and the edge of the Shield route,  
18 alternate routes for the delivery of Mackenzie Delta  
19 gas. But no pipeline company has yet applied to the  
20 Minister of Indian Affairs & Northern Development for  
21 a right-of-way across the Southern Yukon to build a  
22 pipeline along the Fairbanks route. No application has  
23 been made to the National Energy Board for a certificate  
24 of public convenience and necessity with respect to  
25 such a route.

26 I think the usual procedure  
27 should be followed. If any company makes an application  
28 to the Minister for a right-of-way along the Fairbanks  
29 route and he decides to refer the matter to the Inquiry,  
30 then we will have to examine the social, environmental



1 and economic impact of the proposed pipeline where  
2 it traverses the Southern Yukon itself. But I do not  
3 think I have any right to assume that the exchange of  
4 correspondence between Foothills and Northwest Pipe-  
5 lines Corporation means that an application will  
6 necessarily be made for a right-of-way. That is a  
7 matter for the companies themselves to decide. Neither  
8 do I think I have any right to pre-empt the Minister's  
9 prerogative of deciding in the event that an application  
10 is made whether it should be referred to the Inquiry.

11 The fact is that the Inquiry  
12 is considering the social, environmental and economic  
13 impact of the Arctic Gas pipeline across the Northern  
14 Yukon and along the Mackenzie Valley, and the social,  
15 environmental and economic impact of the Foothills  
16 Pipe Lines along the Mackenzie Valley because in each  
17 case a proposal has been made to build the pipeline,  
18 an application has been made for a right-of-way and  
19 the Minister has referred the matter to this Inquiry  
20 and at the same time an application has been made  
21 to the National Energy Board for a certificate of  
22 public convenience and necessity. That is what has  
23 happened with respect to the Arctic Gas Pipeline and  
24 the Foothills Pipe Lines.

25 In the circumstances, it would  
26 be premature for the Inquiry to proceed as if a  
27 concrete proposal to build a pipeline along the  
28 Fairbanks route had already been made and referred  
29 to the Inquiry, when nothing of the kind has occurred.

30 It should be borne in mind



1 that if a proposal were made to build a pipeline  
2 along the Fairbanks route, it might well mean that  
3 such a pipeline would have an impact throughout the  
4 Yukon. If it were proposed, then consideration might  
5 well have to be given to transporting gas from the  
6 Mackenzie Delta by a pipeline running from the Mackenzie  
7 Delta along the route of the Dempster Highway into the  
8 Yukon, linking up with the main pipeline from Prudhoe  
9 Bay at Whitehorse. Such a route would affect a number  
10 of communities in the central and eastern Yukon.

11 If I were to grant the request  
12 made by the Council for Yukon Indians, I would be  
13 enlarging the scope of the Inquiry and extending its  
14 life. Given that there is no firm proposal before  
15 the Government of Canada to build a pipeline along the  
16 Fairbanks corridor, I am of the view I should not  
17 agree to the request made by the Council for Yukon  
18 Indians.

19 So we will adjourn for coffee.

20 (PROCEEDINGS ADJOURNED FOR A FEW MINUTES)  
21  
22  
23  
24  
25  
26  
27  
28  
29  
30





Sister Corinne

(PROCEEDINGS RESUMED PURSUANT TO ADJOURNMENT)

THE COMMISSIONER: Ladies and gentlemen, we'll call our hearing to order again and consider the views of those that remain to be heard this morning. Mr. Roland?

MR. ROLAND: Yes sir, the next presentation is by Sister Corinne, of the Divine Word Centre, London, Ontario.

SISTER CORINNE, sworn:

THE WITNESS: Good morning, Mr. Justice Berger, ladies and gentlemen.

Before beginning I'd like to just present a few sisters from our community who have come to support me, the School Sisters of Notre Dame. One of them is one of our provincial leaders, Sister Louise Marie Siegfried. We represent 312 sisters -- School Sisters of Notre Dame, working across Canada, some in South America and also in England. With me, I mustn't neglect poor Joe, is Mr. Joe Barth. He is a student from Divine Word Centre, and he will be presenting an endorsement to our brief from the Divine Word students.

The School Sisters of Notre Dame support the Dene in their land claims. Within our own country there are sisters who have worked and are working as missionaries, as well as those involved in social awareness programs such as Canadian Catholic organizations for Development & Peace, and our Mission Committee.



## Sister Corinne

1                                    Within the past ten years  
2        -- pardon me, within the past ten months four members  
3        of our community have returned to Canada after about  
4        15 years of work among the poor of Bolivia and Peru.  
5        Having been present with these people in their search  
6        for human dignity, these sisters have come to a keen  
7        awareness of what it means for a people to struggle  
8        for justice to obtain even the bare necessities of  
9        life.        They can deeply identify with native peoples  
10       in their own land who, too, are struggling to be masters  
11       of their own destiny and for what is rightfully theirs;  
12       that is, land on which they have lived and which provide  
13       their sustenance.

14                                We have sisters working in  
15       Northern Ontario, Beardmore, Nakina and Arroland.  
16       The Indian community in Arroland is now facing the  
17       loss of their land through large corporation pulp and  
18       paper development.

19                                As the sisters exchange  
20       experiences, they find Canadian minorities, in parti-  
21       cular the native peoples, suffering from injustices  
22       not unlike those of their brothers and sisters in  
23       Bolivia and Peru.       Therefore we support the follow-  
24       ing statement:

25       .        We are especially concerned that the future of  
26       the north not be determined by colonial patterns of  
27       development wherein a powerful few end up controlling  
28       both the people and the resources.

29                                Some present examples of  
30       industrial planning give us cause for great concern,



for what we see emerging in the Canadian north are forms of exploitation which we often assume happen only in Third World countries. A serious abuse of both the native people and the energy resources of the north -- herein lies the northern dilemma. What has been described as the last frontier may become our own Third World.

This is an excerpt from the Canadian Catholic Conference of Bishops' statement on northern development:

The land is the key to the social, cultural and economic well-being of the native people. Why are we afraid to entrust the lives and land to the Canadian natives themselves? They have a deep respect for the land, the environment, and a relationship to it that cannot be equated in terms of dollars and cents, the benefits of exploitation, or in terms of multinational petroleum interests. Ownership of the land is the natives' aboriginal right and therefore it is a moral issue, an issue of justice, a point of fairness and honor."

The challenge facing Canada is to allow the native peoples their right to a primary role in the development of resources by terminating colonial development and replacing it with human, rather than economic, advancements, and involving the people in the decision-making.

The Indian Brotherhood of the





Sister Corinne

1 Northwest Territories put it well when it says:

2 "We are not interested in being paid off  
3 for loss of a way of life, but for the right  
4 and the freedom to construct our own alternatives  
5 for development from the bedrock of our past."

6 The native peoples want to  
7 determine their cultural, social and economic well-being  
8 within the Canadian framework as Canadian citizens and  
9 not apart from Canada. The Inuit Tapirisat of Canada  
10 put it this way:

11 "The Inuit are not separatists. They are  
12 Canadians. But they don't want to be  
13 colonial subjects, they want to be partners  
14 in Confederation."

15 The Indian Brotherhood in the  
16 Northwest Territories says:

17 "A land settlement is a unique opportunity to  
18 bring the Indian people into the economic,  
19 social and political mosaic of Canada in a  
20 way that would be a source of pride to all  
21 Canadians."

22 We support the native peoples  
23 in their quest to govern themselves within the Canadian  
24 framework, and this may require new and special forms  
25 of institutions which need to be recognized as part of  
26 our political framework, as is suggested by Mr. Barber,  
27 Indian Land Claims Commissioner for Canada.

28 Canada has not faced up to the  
29 fact that the world God created has limits. Maximum  
30 consumption, profit and power has become the operating



Sister Corinne  
J. Barth

1 principles of our society, and lie behind the pipeline  
2 issue. The decision must be made now to stop plunder-  
3 ings of non-renewable resources. This demands on our  
4 part a change of lifestyle in order to reduce the  
5 waste of energy and resources.

6 Money and research should be  
7 directed toward other alternatives, such as solar  
8 energy. The Canadian Government claims to have the  
9 interest of all Canadians at heart. The challenge is  
10 to listen to the native people in their cry for human  
11 rights. It is a challenge to put our faith and trust  
12 in native people who have a tradition, a communal  
13 sharing of the land, and from whom we have much to  
14 learn concerning land usage. It is a challenge of a  
15 Third World crisis within our very own country. How  
16 can we claim to deplore apartheid in South Africa,  
17 yet fail the native peoples in their rights to the  
18 land they have lived on in years from time immemorial?

19 The greatest value of the  
20 north is not the oil, it lies in the potential of  
21 her native people. Let us be true to ourselves by  
22 being true to our native brothers and sisters within  
23 the borders of our native land.

24 Thank you.

25 (SCHOOL SISTERS OF NOTRE DAME SUBMISSION -  
26 SISTER CORINNE - MARKED EXHIBIT C-485)

27 (WITNESS ASIDE)

28 JOSEPH BARTH, sworn

29 THE WITNESS: I have a brief



J. Barth

of endorsement from the Divine Word Centre for International Education of London, Ontario, in support of just land settlements for the Northwest Territories, native peoples of Canada.

This institution is dedicated to provide for its students a program of studies which concentrates on the Scriptures, Old and New Testament, and on the world around us. This approach is based on a conviction that the Word of God needs to be studied both in itself and in its significance for our time. Just as any passage in Scripture is best understood against its historical background, so also is the application of that passage best seen against an understanding of our own historical situation.

Our native peoples have been the good and just stewards of our northern lands for several thousands of years. This historical situation is now being challenged under the guise of development of /urgently needed resources. The concept of ownership of land, which we Canadians hold is alien in every respect to our native people's way of life. The native people view the land as a resource which has been provided to them by their Creator, which is to be used, to be cared for, to live on, to commune with, to harvest, but not to own, except in a broad communal sense. The land, the natives say, is for all, to be passed onto other generations.

That's a quotation from the book, "This Land is Not For Sale."

It is apparent that the





J. Barth

native peoples' view and the accepted Canadian view of land ownership and its proper utilization are widely divergent. Since these vast differences exist between the commonly held positions of the two parties to this debate -- namely the Northwest Territories native peoples, and the Government of Canada. It behooves all Canadians, northern and southern, to press for a settlement of all land claims prior to any further development on the lands in question. Development must not be allowed to proceed prior to an agreement in principle being arrived at between the parties.

For if development is allowed to proceed without the appropriate land settlements being completed, the awesome wealth, power and pressure of southern interests will result in an oppressive force being directed against the basic human rights of the native peoples of Canada.

If we allow the unleashing of this oppressive force then we must be held accountable to God and to our fellow man for the moral and physical violence inflicted on our native peoples, which will most certainly follow in its wake.

I'd like to quote from the prophet Isaiah:

"Gods calls to judgment the elders and the princes of his people. You are the ones who destroy the vineyard and conceal what you have stolen from the forest. By what right do you crush my people and grind the faces of the poor?"



J. Barth  
Misses Bell & Wilson

Therefore the staff and the students of the Divine Word heartily endorse the accompanying brief which was just submitted by Sister Corinne, School Sisters of Notre Dame entitled:

"In support of human rights of the Native Peoples of Canada."

Thank you, Mr. Commissioner.

(WITNESS ASIDE)

MR. ROLAND: Sir, the next submission is by Miss Meredith Bell and Miss Mary Wilson of the Cross-Cultural Learners' Centre, London, Ontario.

MISS MEREDITH BELL,

MISS MARY WILSON, sworn:

WITNESS BELL: Good morning, Mr. Berger. My name is Meredith Bell and I will be the one that will be giving the presentation this morning. What I'm presenting today is merely an introduction to a longer brief which we'll be submitting to you at a later date.

This paper is put forth by its authors and endorsers as an expression of our support of the native peoples call for a just land settlement in the north, and a further call for the halt of all development in the north until this settlement has been reached. The interest of the authors in this issue arises from their experiences working in Third World countries, and in Cross-Cultural Learner Centres here in Canada. Such experiences have highlighted for



Misses Bell & Wilson

1       them the similarities that exist between the plight of  
2       Third World citizens faced with a culturally and  
3       materially exploitive relationships they are forced to  
4       maintain with wealthy nations, and the plight of  
5       North America's native peoples faced with the same  
6       sort of exploitive relationship.

7                       We have in the past tried to  
8       make this comparison more easily understandable to  
9       the group with whom we work. For this reason we consider  
10      the Berger hearings a unique opportunity for Canadians  
11      especially Southern Canadians, to become much more  
12      aware of the real situation facing the Dene. We would  
13      hope this large-scale proceeding might be more informa-  
14      tive in this respect than our own tailored efforts have  
15      been in the past. In our work we have also tried to  
16      help people identify what they themselves can do to  
17      have a voice in determining the type and quality of  
18      life that is in store for all Canadians.

19                      We have told them, as we  
20      ourselves have been told, that we may first of all  
21      inform ourselves of the issues, we may contact  
22      our Members of Parliament, we may write letters to  
23      even higher government officials, we may prepare  
24      petitions and present briefs. To a large degree  
25      people have responded to our efforts by telling us  
26      that those measures entail a great deal of work, which  
27      is generally considered to have little or no impact  
28      on the flow of events. Apathy is the word in question.  
29      What is it in our system which either mystifies,  
30      discourages, or blinds us, subsequently turning off our





Misses Bell & Wilson

1 attention to anything that is even slightly remote  
 2 from our day to day life? Is it merely a question of  
 3 Canadians being so well off that they don't have anything  
 4 really important to complain about? Keep them happy  
 5 and they'll remain quiet, is a possible expression of  
 6 this viewpoint. Yet, we repeatedly hear complaints  
 7 against the cost of living or the quality of goods and  
 8 services. True, these complaints deal with very close  
 9 to home issues, but we feel this is principally because  
 10 the government seldom releases enough information to  
 11 allow the media to tell the whole story.

12 This information privilege  
 13 is inbred in our very Constitution, and is reflected  
 14 in oaths that must be taken by employees of the Civil  
 15 Service as they are sworn to secrecy. A political  
 16 scientist, John McDougall, has explained our system  
 17 that "government will always wish information to be  
 18 restricted so far as possible to those who will  
 19 not use it to undermine the legitimacy of its  
 20 judgment concerning what is best done."

21 Opposed to this is the academic who should seek to  
 22 make the knowledge he has available to anyone who is  
 23 interested in forming his or her own view of the  
 24 advisability of the government's actions. It is  
 25 ironic that in a supposedly free system this dichotomy  
 26 should exist. This seems, nevertheless, to be the case.

27 Even now, for example, the  
 28 daily full-length coverage of the Berger hearings  
 29 being provided so as to permit and encourage all  
 30 Canadians to become aware of the real and human



Misses Bell & Wilson

1 questions that are being asked concerning the morality  
2 and validity of vast northern development in the  
3 immediate future. This newspaper coverage, composed  
4 of something other than a summary paragraph to be found  
5 on the bottom left-hand corner, page 9, does media  
6 reporting reflect a balance of both native peoples  
7 and government's priority concerns. Limited information  
8 exists hindering the full understanding of the issues,  
9 in fact it is often suggested that the government  
10 itself is working with limited and insufficient infor-  
11 mation. How accurate, for example, are the speculations  
12 on estimated oil reserves?

13 People are unable to recognize  
14 the inter-relationships of all the problems within  
15 a given society. Instead, individuals see themselves  
16 as lone victims whose small plaintive voice is bound  
17 to be lost in an incomprehensible government process.  
18 It is from this point of helplessness that we hear  
19 comments such as, "What can I do? You can't change the  
20 system. You can't get beyond bureaucracy. You can't  
21 fight the government," etc. Clearly in the minds of  
22 many Canadians, participatory democracy is nothing more  
23 than a phrase which is difficult to pronounce and  
24 impossible to realize in present-day circumstances.

25 In presenting this brief we  
26 questioned whether the so-called apathy of the Canadian  
27 people is to be translated to mean in fact that people  
28 are happy and therefore quiet. Is it really a sign  
29 of well-being? We suggest that this may rather be  
30 read as a stifled and silent frustration of people



1 whose past experiences have shown them that unless they  
2 have much energy and time to spare, their efforts will  
3 not get very far in effecting meaningful change.

4 Recall, for example, how much  
5 public outcry it took from various interest groups  
6 to effect legislation and enforcement of anti-pollution  
7 laws on a minor scale.

8 Secondly, we have come to a  
9 point of understanding that the problems of others are  
10 not totally distinct and separate from our own. This  
11 is certainly not to say that all people or lifestyles  
12 are the same. But if we support the call of the native  
13 people for a just land settlement, and time to estab-  
14 lish sensible and harmonious development policies, it  
15 is partly because we recognize that the forces  
16 threatening to disrupt their present way of life are  
17 no different than those that have greatly altered our  
18 own living situations in the past 25 years.

19 Thirdly, once we identify a  
20 common problem -- or should we say a common enemy --  
21 we no longer feel that we are but one tiny voice.  
22 Rather, this brief expresses the common voice of  
23 a representative cross-section -- community groups,  
24 church groups, workers, students, academics and other  
25 individuals.

26 Our hope in presenting this  
27 brief is twofold, that our collective voice will have  
28 a greater impact on the decision-making bodies  
29 responsible for the outcome of the land settlement  
30 issues, and that certain decisions which have already





been made may not be absolutely final decisions. But our concern is that the real decision-makers may not be those who have been officially delegated to these positions and that our voice will once again go unheard.

Many diversified non-governmental interest groups and individuals have attempted to counter the problem of public apathy and misinformation. Working in the sphere of development education, they attempt to promote global awareness and subsequently a particular concern and interest in domestic problems. The nature of this work is to relate larger problems to local, regional, and provincial development issues. In this way credibility is increased and the issues are not alienated from the community's interest. Many of these organizations are relatively new and require a major commitment from those involved in such activities. But the spinoff can have a large impact in terms of both human and printed resource distribution. They provide an alternative perspective untouched by major institutions.

In addition, they place a high



Misses Bell & Wilson

1 value on the significance of an individual participant  
2 and learner. The use of the media as an educational  
3 tool is another avenue to be further pursued. The media's  
4 influence on public opinion is extensive. We have sometimes  
5 seen its negative impact in the past. For example, in  
6 light of the present concern for the needs for new  
7 energy resource, the slick advertising propaganda has  
8 convinced Canadians that the north is a final frontier  
9 and that it must be exploited at any cost.

10 One may ask why there are no  
11 examples of cross-cultural advertising if we are in  
12 fact receiving a biased position. The answer is once  
13 again both political and economic in content. All these  
14 suggested alternatives depend largely on government  
15 subsidizing, participation or support. Government bodies  
16 may not be sympathetic towards this type of analysis  
17 which often leads to the criticism of government itself  
18 and adverse public action.

19 Thus information flow of this  
20 kind is often stifled by lack of funding. Another  
21 paramount problem is that of time-gathering.  
22 Dispersing information takes time since, as we mentioned  
23 earlier, this information is not always readily forth-  
24 coming. The time lapse between action and effective  
25 result is also one of the factors that deters people  
26 from letter-writing and signing petitions. It is not  
27 surprising, then, that when the native people request  
28 the time to provide the general public with their side  
29 of the facts, and time to determine alternative devel-  
30 opment schemes that would be less disruptive to



Misses Bell & Wilson

1 northern life, and time most crucially evolved to  
2 establish a just land settlement before development  
3 takes place, it is generally felt that they are asking  
4 far too much as they are holding up activities which  
5 we reiterate, are in the so-called public interest.

6 Nevertheless, an immediate  
7 alternative source of public participation is the  
8 Berger Inquiry, representing a major attempt both on  
9 the part of Honourable Justice Berger and the Commission  
10 to allow input by individuals who under ordinary  
11 circumstances would never officially and publicly be  
12 heard. Although even Commission reports have been  
13 known to have been shelved, hopefully enough support  
14 will evolve from it to encourage further activities  
15 in achieving a just settlement for native people and  
16 the rest of Canadian society.

17 However, it is important to  
18 recognize that the decision concerning the Mackenzie  
19 Pipeline has already been made, perhaps even prior to  
20 the creation of this particular Inquiry. Our question  
21 now is whether or not that decision is irrevocable.  
22 In such an event, this process itself is really no  
23 more than a compromise to appease the Dene, laid  
24 within the framework of a legal system which more  
25 often than not has not been in their best interests.  
26 The government can in this way comfort itself with the  
27 belief that it offered native people an outlet to voice  
28 their concerns and share their ideas. Government can  
29 be proud to have given a fair chance to everyone. In  
30 other words, if certain decisions are irrevocable,





Misses Bell & Wilson  
Ms. E. Welsh

1 the Berger Inquiry represents no more than an example  
2 of window-dressing, a beads and blankets arrangement  
3 to flatter the concerns of both native groups and  
4 sympathetic non-native support groups. Hopefully this  
5 is not the case.

6 We feel it is crucial to this  
7 issue to acknowledge the fact that all native groups  
8 in the Northwest Territories have come together in  
9 indication of the incredible effort they are making  
10 to help both native and non-native society be aware  
11 of their concerns and expectations. These ultimately  
12 concern us all. For these reasons we should equally  
13 whole-heartedly listen to them and attempt to under-  
14 stand the nature of their claims, and seek a solution  
15 that will be acceptable and honorable for all people.

16 We sincerely thank you, Mr.  
17 Berger, for accommodating us and entertaining our  
18 thoughts on this crucial issue. Thank you.

19 (WITNESSES ASIDE)

20 MR. ROLAND: Sir, I next call  
21 on Ms. Edith Welsh, who will speak on behalf of the  
22 London & District Labour Council, as well as the  
23 United Auto Workers, Local 27, London, Ontario.  
24 Ms. Welsh?

25  
26 MS. EDITH WELSH, sworn:

27 THE WITNESS: Good morning,  
28 Mr. Justice Berger. I think it's still morning  
29 enough I can say, "Good morning," and fellow parti-  
30 cipants of this hearing. I'm Edith Welsh and I'm



E. Welsh

1 representing the London & District Labour Council here  
2 today. I would like to say that this brief has been  
3 approved by the Canadian Labour Congress, which is  
4 the main body of -- for Canadian labor, and Labour  
5 Councils are creatures of the Congress, this is why  
6 this had to be done.

7 In submitting the brief I'd  
8 like to say that Local 27, United Auto Workers, in  
9 London, of which I am also a member, has endorsed  
10 this brief fully and heartily.

11 The Labour Council is made  
12 up -- Labour Councils are made up of affiliated unions  
13 that affiliate to the Labour Councils, and there are  
14 many other unions in London who have endorsed this  
15 brief at a Labour Council meeting, but in particular  
16 Local 27 United Auto Workers, the Human Rights Committee  
17 of the Auto Workers made a particular point of endors-  
18 ing it at their particular membership meeting, as well  
19 as at the Labour Council meeting.

20 This submission to the Royal  
21 Commission on the Mackenzie Valley Pipeline is prepared  
22 on behalf of the Human Rights Committee of the London  
23 & District Labour Council and the author is Dale Hoskin.  
24 Dale is a member of the Human Rights Committee of the  
25 Labour Council and is also a member of the United Auto  
26 Workers in London.

27 Mr. Chairman, as an associate  
28 of trade unions dedicated to the pursuit of social and  
29 economic equality, as well as a deep-rooted interest  
30 in the preservation of our environment, the London &



E. Welsh

District Labour Council is deeply concerned about the entire question of the Mackenzie Valley Pipeline.

We therefore believe if this Commission pursues its mandate in a serious and determined manner, it will be addressing itself to questions fundamental to the future of Canadian life.

It is not the intent of this brief to provide a detailed and systematic analysis of the nature and extent of impact this pipeline will have on the north. IN our view, most of the relevant statistics have already been compiled or are readily available. It is, nonetheless, the responsibility of this Commission itself with its own research staff to collect and analyze new evidence which may be pertinent to its deliberations; nor is it our purpose here to outline in detail the position of the London & District Labour Council on the entire range of questions that the Commission must consider or to prescribe in their precise form, the recommendations which the Commission should adopt. Rather we intend to suggest in a general way the nature of our concerns in respect to the Mackenzie Valley Pipeline and the issues which in our view require action through examination and recommendations.

The native land settlement issue is a complex and emotional one; for some of the land the native peoples wish for their exclusive use or control is on the right-of-way desired for the pipeline.

The London & District Labour





E. Welsh

1 Council is firmly convinced that the entire question  
2 of native land settlements should and must be resolved  
3 before construction begins on the pipeline.

4 It is our opinion that while  
5 we could never reconcile ourselves to allotting  
6 the power to veto the pipeline to the various native  
7 groups, it would be proper to ensure that these groups  
8 have a substantial say in setting the pace of develop-  
9 ment of the north.

10 The major argument against  
11 postponing the construction of the pipeline to facili-  
12 tate these settlements seems to be based on projected  
13 needs. The major oil companies, who in our opinion,  
14 already suffer from a major lack of credibility, are  
15 suggesting that Canada faces an acute shortage unless  
16 construction of the pipeline is completed by the early  
17 1980s. We believe that the supply situation from exist-  
18 ing southern reserves is much more favorable than was  
19 realized a year ago when the National Energy Board  
20 made its supply report and presented its "crisis of  
21 supply scenario". What evidence do we have of an  
22 increased supply?

23 (a) New discoveries in the foothills region (such  
24 as Shell's Rosevear and Wilson Creek)

25 THE COMMISSIONER: That's in  
26 Alberta, I take it.

27 A Yes, yes, sorry.

28 (b) Increased prices have increased the recoverable  
29 reserves in existing reservoirs and made smaller pools  
30 economic to develop.



E. Welsh

(c) The development of the shallow gas Suffield block by the Alberta Government with proven reserves of about 2 trillion cubic feet and growing.

(d) Hidden reserves under contract but not being tapped, for instance, Alberta and Southern Pacific Gas & Electric of California have 9.7 trillion cubic feet under contract, but export approval for only 5.1. The remaining 4.6 trillion cubic feet could be made available to Canadian customers and is larger than the total reserves (proven and deliverable) in the Mackenzie Delta.

(e) The Alberta Energy Resources Conservation Board in its mid-1975 report announced that larger than expected net additions to supply had been achieved. Expected additions, 1.7 trillion cubic feet; actual, 5.2 trillion cubic feet; production, 2 trillion cubic feet; net increase in reserves for 1974, 3.2 trillion cubic feet.

(f) Premier Lougheed's announced intention to consider releasing some of the existing reserves committed for Alberta's use, in return for guaranteed delivery at a later date of frontier gas to Alberta.

(g) The Federal Government's announced intention to cut back on exports of natural gas to the United States, currently running at about one trillion cubic feet per year.

THE COMMISSIONER: I think you meant cutting back on exports to the United States. If you wanted to export some exports, I think I might be willing to consider that, too. Sorry, go ahead.



E. Welsh

1 I shouldn't be interrupting you.

2 A None of these individua-  
3 lly provide the salvation for gas supply; however,  
4 collectively they show an additional supply adequate  
5 to cover projected shortfalls (about ten trillion  
6 cubic feet) through to the late 1980s. We will not  
7 need the pipeline to heat Canadian homes in 1981.

8 The second thing to consider  
9 is if the pipeline is built prior to the settlement  
10 of native land claims, we can look forward to a  
11 variety of legal challenges and the practical problems  
12 of security for a 2,500-mile pipeline.

13 From a legal, moral and  
14 practical point of view, the government should guarantee  
15 no construction prior to a land settlement in return  
16 for a commitment from the native groups for a specific  
17 timetable for the negotiations.

18 Social and economic impact.  
19 The social effect and economic impact of the Mackenzie  
20 Valley Pipeline is a serious question requiring care-  
21 ful consideration. It is the opinion of the London &  
22 District Labour Council that many of the fears expressed  
23 by various native groups have firm foundation in both  
24 logic and fact. There are many areas which require  
25 your most urgent attention.

26 The pace of development.  
27 We do not believe that the native groups are being  
28 unrealistic in demanding a direct input into the  
29 development of the north. Recent evidence resulting  
30 from experiences on the Alaskan Pipeline shows that





E. Welsh

1 where development is allowed to proceed unchecked at  
2 a rapid pace, monumental problems occur. With up to  
3 21,000 men working on the pipeline to complete it  
4 quickly, the problems are both predictable and in our  
5 view unavoidable.

6 These men are paid up to  
7 \$1,500 for a 7-day, 84-hour week, and when they get  
8 some time off for R. and R., which is rest and  
9 recreation, they hit towns such as Fairbanks, which is  
10 midway along the pipeline. The bars are open until  
11 5 A.M. and the prostitutes, many of them native  
12 women, are more plentiful than in most big cities.

13 Already there are disturbing  
14 signs in Inuvik, Canada's northernmost town on the  
15 Mackenzie Delta, as men working on the exploration teams  
16 for the oil companies drift in. Comments from obser-  
17 vers such as -- and I am quoting,

18 "The guys who come up here are real grunts,"  
19 and "They're brutal with the native women,"  
20 are common. Sam Raddi, spokesman for the Inuit people  
21 was quoted as saying,

22 "As long as the pipeline is controlled we  
23 can't be worse off than we are now."

24 Therefore, Mr. Chairman,  
25 the dangers of rapid development becomes readily appar-  
26 ent. The next item we would like to deal with is that  
27 of our concerns on the economic impact.

28 Economic impact. It is not  
29 our intention at this time to raise all of our concerns  
30 in regard to the economic impact on the north, but



E. Welsh

1 rather to deal with only those which concern the  
2 native peoples directly. We will, however, present  
3 arguments in more detail in the section dealing with  
4 public ownership.

5 Again, we would draw your  
6 attention to the Alaskan Pipeline and the lessons to  
7 be taken from it. For if this pipeline can be used as  
8 an example, then we can expect many small business  
9 operations to have great difficulty in retaining  
10 labor. In fact, many policemen in the City of Fair-  
11 banks resigned from the Force to take positions as  
12 security men with the pipeline. To the local communi-  
13 ties in Alaska, the cost of increased alcoholism,  
14 prostitution, crime, violence, health and welfare,  
15 etc., remains heavy.

16 In Canada, the direct costs  
17 to government for health services, roads, airports,  
18 docks, serviced land, etc., could well reach \$500  
19 million for the support services to the pipeline. The  
20 results will be that every native and white northerner  
21 will experience an increased cost of living with few  
22 having a direct income from the pipeline construction.

23 Our conclusion, Mr. Chairman,  
24 is simply this. A controlled pace of development,  
25 coupled with direct and substantial input from the  
26 various native groups is vital to ensuring that the  
27 pipeline construction leaves as little lasting effect  
28 as possible.

29 Political autonomy. The  
30 final issue to be considered under the heading of "Social



E. Welsh

1 and Economic Impact" is that of political autonomy  
2 for the native people of the north.

3 It is true, Mr. Chairman,  
4 that many Canadians view our native peoples as being  
5 economically secure, living on reservations financed  
6 by their tax dollar. A popular misconception that we  
7 cannot deny exists. However, it is equally true, Mr.  
8 Chairman, that this is certainly not the case of the  
9 native peoples of the north.

10 They ask not for handouts,  
11 they ask not for charity, nor do they ask for the white  
12 man's dollars in the form of a financial settlement.  
13 They merely ask for the right of self-determination, to  
14 live on their land as they see fit, and according to the  
15 dictates of their culture, and this request, in our  
16 view, is a just and reasonable one.

17 These people, Mr. Chairman,  
18 have lived off the land all their lives. These people  
19 will remain to live off the land long after the white  
20 man has built his pipeline and departed. We feel the  
21 Government of Canada has a moral and legal obligation  
22 to ensure that their rights are protected. Further-  
23 more, the London & District Labour Council can see  
24 no alternative to political autonomy as a means of  
25 guaranteeing these rights. The fears expressed by the  
26 native groups concerning white dominated Town Councils  
27 etc., in our opinion, are well-founded and justified.  
28 It is not unreasonable to assume that with a great  
29 influx of people to the north to work on the pipeline  
30 the native peoples will quickly lose any political self-





E. Welsh

determination they may now have, a very serious question that in our opinion deserves immediate and serious attention.

Environmental Impact. The London & District Labour Council, Mr. Chairman, takes the position that in any discussion concerning the environmental impact of the Mackenzie Valley Pipeline, the responsibility lies not with us to prove that the pipeline will have adverse effects on the terrain, but rather the burden falls on the shoulders of the developers to prove in a convincing manner that adverse effects will not be the result. With this in mind, Mr. Chairman, we would like to illustrate the nature of some of our concerns.

The oil companies involved seem quite satisfied pointing out that the pipeline will occupy only 40 square miles of actual land, a statistic we are only prepared to describe as grossly misleading and quite possibly deceptive. The fact is, Mr. Chairman, the pipeline will affect approximately 2,500 miles of terrain, with as yet unknown ramifications. The impact will be principally during the construction phase and the long-term implications for mammals, birds and fish are still uncertain. A few examples may help to show what we mean.

The heavy construction equipment will operate in winter from snow roads built over the permafrost by snow-making equipment. Huge amounts of water will be required (250,000 to 900,000 gallons per square mile in some areas) and if taken from local



E. Welsh

streams and rivers, this would allow them to freeze to the bottom, killing all the fish.

The London & District Labour Council, Mr. Chairman, is also very concerned about the stability of land forms for construction in permafrost. The ditching into hillsides and for major river crossings such as the Mackenzie, Lard, and Hare Indian Rivers, are difficult engineering feats because of the possibility of thermal erosion land slides. With the soil profile in some areas containing 75% ice crystals, any tampering with the insulating active layer on the surface allows air or water to get at the frozen materials below which in turn can lead to a collapsing of land form over some years. As blasting will be required along 13.7% of the route, that is a further factor influencing slope stability and erosion. From a technical point of view, Arctic pipelines have particular metallurgical problems. The proposal as we understand it, is to build a 48-inch pipeline with pressure of 1,680 per square inch, the highest pressure known for this type of pipeline. We understand, Mr. Chairman, that special arrester bands (external collars) will be used to strengthen the pipeline and limit fractures. With the extreme cold of the Arctic north, steel becomes brittle and its ability to withstand stress weakens. This condition can lead to brittle fracture unless counter measures are taken. Any part of the pipeline exposed to the air would be subject to these problems in winter.

The problems outlined above,



E. Welsh

1 Mr. Chairman, are serious ones requiring immediate  
2 attention. It is our opinion that the studies and their  
3 findings are inconclusive. We do not believe that short-  
4 term studies can accurately predict long-term problems.

5 Public ownership. The final  
6 section of our brief, Mr. Chairman, concerns the very  
7 serious question of ownership of the pipeline, if  
8 and when it is constructed.

9 We in the labor movement  
10 have long been advocating the nationalization of our  
11 natural resources as a means of protecting the rights  
12 and interests of the Canadian consumer. We do not  
13 intend at this time to vary from that position in  
14 regards to this issue.

15 Public ownership becomes a  
16 reasonable request when taking into consideration the  
17 following:

18 . In our view any of the proposed pipelines would  
19 be so massive an undertaking the government might  
20 have to be called in midway to bail it out, much the  
21 way the Government of Canada was drawn into the Syncrude  
22 Tar Sands project.

23 . It is our understanding that Canadian Arctic Gas  
24 is already preparing a request for government assist-  
25 ance if its project runs more than \$1.5 billion over  
26 its cost estimates. We understand negotiations are  
27 under way to bring Petro-Canada, a new Federal Crown  
28 corporation, into the Polar Gas project, and we note that  
29 the Ontario Energy Commission is already involved.

30 What does all this mean, Mr.





E. Welsh

1 Chairman? Very simply put, the Canadian Government will  
2 most certainly be required to invest large and  
3 substantial amounts of money to subsidize the major  
4 oil companies, many of which are American corporations,  
5 in much the same manner as the Syncrude project. This  
6 would be totally unacceptable to the London & District  
7 Labour Council and to the Canadian labour movement  
8 as a whole.

9 If the Canadian taxpayer is  
10 expected to invest heavily by way of his taxes, in  
11 this project then he has the right to expect certain  
12 benefits in return. He should not be expected to sub-  
13 sidize this project and at the same time pay the world  
14 market price for energy that he already, by virtue of  
15 being a Canadian citizen, owns. To turn the entire  
16 control of developing, marketing and pricing over  
17 to a collection of private corporations, many of which  
18 have their roots in the United States, would in our  
19 view constitute a travesty of justice and could only  
20 be construed as a sellout of the Canadian taxpayer  
21 to the interests of corporate profit.

22 In conclusion, Mr. Chairman,  
23 let me briefly outline our concerns in regards to the  
24 Mackenzie Valley Pipeline.

25 We feel the following should  
26 be studied before any decision is reached.

27 A. No construction should begin until a land settle-  
28 ment has been reached, agreeable to all parties.

29 B. The right of all native groups to have a direct  
30 input into setting the pace of development in the north



E. Welsh

1 is essential.

2 C. The pace of development should be sufficiently  
3 restrained so as to minimize the social and economic  
4 impact on the north.

5 D. Furthermore, conclusive studies must be undertaken  
6 to determine the long-range environmental impact,  
7 and development on the north will have.

8 E. Public ownership of the pipeline in the event it  
9 is constructed, must be guaranteed to protect the  
10 interests of the Canadian taxpayer and the consumer.

11 In closing, Mr. Chairman,  
12 may I take this opportunity on behalf of the London &  
13 District Labour Council to express our appreciation for  
14 the kind attention afforded us today and further to  
15 wish you well and success in the unprecedented monu-  
16 mental task you have undertaken. Thank you, Mr. Justice  
17 Berger.

18 THE COMMISSIONER: Thank you  
19 very much.

20 (SUBMISSION BY LONDON & DISTRICT LABOUR COUNCIL  
21 - MISS E. WELSH - MARKED EXHIBIT C-467)

22 (WITNESS ASIDE)

23 MR. ROLAND: Yes sir, that  
24 concludes this morning's session.

25 THE COMMISSIONER: Is that it?  
26 Maybe I should just say with respect to one of the  
27 points that Ms. Welsh discussed in the brief she  
28 presented for the Labour Council and the Auto Workers  
29 that as I understand it, both companies, Arctic Gas  
30 and Foothills, have indicated that it is likely that



1 a government guarantee of repayment of borrowings to  
2 cover the capital cost of the pipeline will be required.

3 I hope I'm doing justice to the point of view that  
4 both companies have expressed. But I think that  
5 Ms. Welsh suggested that possibility. I think that  
6 both companies have been quite frank to say already  
7 that it is a possibility, and more than a possibility.

8 If I have not dealt fairly  
9 with the position that each has taken, they will tell  
10 us later on today. Maybe they're entitled to do so  
11 now, are they, before lunch?

12 MR. ROLAND: Yes. I think they  
13 prefer to wait until after lunch, sir.

14 THE COMMISSIONER: All right.

15 MR. ROLAND: I suggest we  
16 adjourn till two o'clock.

17 THE COMMISSIONER: All right,  
18 two o'clock then.

19 (PROCEEDINGS ADJOURNED TO 2 P.M.)  
20  
21  
22  
23  
24  
25  
26  
27  
28  
29  
30





1 (PROCEEDINGS RESUMED PURSUANT TO ADJOURNMENT)

2 THE COMMISSIONER: Well ladies  
3 and gentlemen, we'll bring our hearing to order this  
4 afternoon and consider the views of those of you who  
5 wish to present briefs this afternoon.

6 Let me just say that the Inquiry  
7 has <sup>spent</sup> 14 months in northern Canada listening to evidence  
8 about the north and from people who live in the north.  
9 We set aside only one month to come to the main  
10 centers of southern Canada to listen to what you who  
11 live here have to say. That meant that we had to  
12 apportion the time we were to spend in each city in  
13 southern Canada on the basis of the number of requests  
14 we had received for a chance to be heard.

15 Now, we're only able to spend  
16 a month in southern Canada because we have to return  
17 in mid-June to Yellowknife to resume our hearings there.  
18 Because we've only got a month, it means we can't  
19 hear from all of you who've indicated you would like to  
20 present briefs. We apologize for that, but this is  
21 an imperfect world and it simply isn't possible for  
22 all to be heard. But I think as you sit here, you will  
23 realize that many of the themes are being struck that  
24 you may well have intended to discuss yourself in your  
25 own brief, so I hope that you will not feel that the  
26 views that you wish to present in public are not  
27 being considered, because I think it likely that all  
28 points of view are actually being ventilated in public  
29 here.

30 We have the advantage of course



Miss J. Marshall

1 as well, of considering the point of view of those  
2 we disagree with at these hearings, as well as hearing  
3 the views of those we agree with. I would ask you  
4 to give your full attention to those who are going to  
5 be given the opportunity of presenting their briefs  
6 in public this afternoon. Of course, in determining  
7 those that we would ask to give briefs each session  
8 here, we have had to go on the basis of the people  
9 that wrote to us in response to the advertisements that  
10 were placed in the newspapers, and working in additional  
11 briefs when and where we can as we go along.

12 So, we'll begin then and I'll  
13 ask Mr. Roland to let us know who is first this  
14 afternoon.

15 MR. ROLAND: Thank you sir.  
16 The first presentation this afternoon is from Miss  
17 Jan Marshall, speaking on behalf of the London Associa-  
18 tion for International Development.

19 MISS JAN MARSHALL, sworn;

20 THE WITNESS: Good afternoon.  
21 My name is Jan Marshall and I am another of the kind  
22 of delegates who came today from London, representating  
23 the London Association for International Development.

24 This group is a group of  
25 London citizens of various walks of life concerned  
26 with community education and action surrounding what  
27 are generally known as development issues, both  
28 domestic and international. The Association was formed  
29 in 1969 in response to a need for knowledge and  
30 awareness in London about the Third World, Canada's



Miss J. Marshall

1 role in trade and aid situations and the condition  
2 of life for people on a global scale.

3 Since its formation seven  
4 years ago, LAID has attempted, through various projects  
5 and programs to help the community at large to under-  
6 stand some of the issues and problems faced by developing  
7 nations and our need as Canadians and as citizens of  
8 the world to be concerned with them.

9 One of the first programs we  
10 initiated was an introductory evening course of study  
11 sessions organized around particular development issues,  
12 and we do various projects and programs to educate  
13 the London community. The organization has become  
14 concerned with the people of the Northwest Territories  
15 and the plans for the development of the Mackenzie  
16 Valley Pipeline. LAID is presenting a brief because  
17 the Association wishes to express its support for the  
18 Dene people of the Northwest Territories and to stand  
19 with them in asking that there be no development of  
20 the Mackenzie Valley until the issues of land title  
21 and political self-determination for the native  
22 people, the actual energy needs of Canada in the next  
23 few decades, the environmental effects of such develop-  
24 ment, and the process of decision making in Canada, are  
25 settled.

26 The experiences of the members  
27 of LAID in studying development, both human and  
28 economic on a global scale has indicated that the  
29 kind of development proposed for the Canadian north is  
30 just another example of the workings of an international





Miss J. Marshall

1 system, a process in which decisions which will affect  
2 the lives of thousands of people are being taken by a  
3 few persons far away from the scene and with either  
4 little understanding of, or little concern for the  
5 real issues at stake.

6 This knowledge raises a moral  
7 question. If our lifestyle here in southern Canada  
8 is supported by the process of underdevelopment that  
9 we have seen in Third World countries and which we  
10 fear is coming in the Canadian north, then we must  
11 either adjust our values to accept that lifestyle and  
12 what that means for some people in other parts of the  
13 world or the country, we must work towards a more just  
14 system of world distribution.

15 This knowledge also raises  
16 questions which we see as relating to the very survival  
17 of our society and its present values. The values  
18 which now govern our lives here in southern Canada  
19 are those of the consumer society. We want bigger  
20 cars, color television sets and we have expectations  
21 of unlimited growth. We expect to have a larger house,  
22 a more luxurious car and a shorter work week than our  
23 parents had. We expect that when a part of our toaster  
24 wears out, we'll buy a new one because it would cost  
25 more to repair the old one than to buy a larger more  
26 elaborate toaster which will probably wear out even  
27 more quickly than the old one.

28 The same philosophy to a  
29 greater or lesser degree governs our use of our radios,  
30 T.V.s, lamps, dishwashers and the assorted accoutrements



Miss J. Marshall

of a modern, middle-class Canadian home . While many of us are beginning to realize that this consumer lifestyle which is both wasteful and for many meaningless, cannot last forever, the pursuit of all goods and services which make it up is growing at an unprecedented rate and to support the new cars, the airconditioners, the pool heaters, the gas barbecues, we in the south need to use up a larger and larger percentage of nonrenewable energy sources; hence we feel we need to build the Mackenzie Valley Pipeline.

The kind of lifestyle the majority of southern Canadians lead may, on the surface, seem to be enjoyable, luxurious and even envious, especially when compared to the circumstances of the majority of the world's people. When one considers that we, the developing world -- the developed world -- use approximately 70% of the world's resources to support only about 30% of the world's inhabitants, one begins to realize the remaining resources must be spread very thinly around the globe. But for many of us, it has become an empty existence, a grasping at economic security and material things in an attempt to fill the social and human gap left by that very grasping.

The way we live in Canada today does not reflect the Christian humanistic values upon which our governments and communities were supposedly based. The social problems we now have, high rates of unemployment, suicide and psychological and physical illness which results in the tension in



Miss J. Marshall

1 our society, all testify to the inadequacy of our  
2 present life-style. The cry that we need the pipeline  
3 is merely a continuation of the philosophy that more  
4 is better, economic growth is unquestionably good,  
5 and the upward spiral of energy consumption and  
6 economic growth will continue forever.

7 Our Association questions  
8 the need for such a pipeline, not only because of  
9 statistical data which defys the immediate need for  
10 the energy, the Committee for Justice and Liberty  
11 which has been researching the pipeline issues since  
12 early in the debate, has stated that:

13 "With certain precautions, domestic gas supply  
14 and deliverability is secure for 34 years, until  
15 the year 2010,"

16 but also because it seems grossly irresponsible to  
17 make a decision to support the lifestyle described  
18 above which has been questioned not only by public  
19 interest groups like the C.J.L. and our Association,  
20 but by our Prime Minister as well, with information  
21 supplied only by biased multinational oil companies  
22 and without consulting the Canadian public and its  
23 elected representatives.

24 While we are aware that this  
25 Inquiry was initiated to study the social, environmental  
26 and economic effects of the pipeline on the north,  
27 we believe that the issues at stake are much broader  
28 and are closely interrelated. Environmental and  
29 economic effects are tied to the question of land  
30 settlements with the native peoples. The question of





Miss J. Marshall

1 supply and deliverability is tied to the question of  
2 energy conservation and the seeking out of alternative  
3 sources. Perhaps most important and all encompassing  
4 is the question of, how the existing decision making  
5 process works in Canada today and whether we want  
6 to perpetuate it in that form?

7 Native northerners are saying  
8 that <sup>they</sup> need a land settlement which allows and in fact  
9 guarantees them a reasonable degree of self-determination  
10 and the ability to lead their own lives in the way  
11 which they see fit. As an aside, may we suggest that  
12 many southern Canadians may have something to learn  
13 from the lifestyle and culture of the Dene.

14 We, in southern Canada can  
15 support this desire and identify with it as more and  
16 more of us experience the feeling of alienation from  
17 our elected representatives and an inability to  
18 control resources in our own lives. Here in Ontario  
19 a few weeks ago, several community hospitals were  
20 declared closed by the Provincial Minister of  
21 Health without warning or previous consultation.  
22 The people of these communities refused to accept this  
23 edict and are challenging in the Courts, the validity  
24 and wisdom of the Government's decision. The  
25 frustration and outrage felt by the people in Ontario,  
26 when our own government made what we felt to be an  
27 unfair decision, must be that much less than the  
28 frustration and outrage felt by the Dene of the Northwest  
29 Territories whose lives are daily affected by decisions  
30 now being taken by a Federal Government thousands of



Miss J. Marshall  
R. Obonsawin

1 miles away and with little or no understanding of  
2 their needs and concerns.

3 We have attempted to outline  
4 our concerns and the rationale behind our concerns  
5 in this brief. We've attempted to say our feelings  
6 about what we see as the real debate and issues  
7 surrounding the pipeline and to speak to those in a  
8 personal and sincere manner. We in the London  
9 Association for International Development have made  
10 a personal commitment to work toward a heightened  
11 awareness amongst Canadians about these issues and  
12 to listen with respect and open minds to all the  
13 evidence surrounding the pipeline, whether it comes  
14 from the Dene, the Inuit, or the oil consortiums.

15 It's our belief that the  
16 Inquiry is doing this, and we thank you for your  
17 indulgence and patience in listening to our thoughts.  
18 It is our sincere hope that the Government of Canada  
19 will do the same. Thank you.

20 (SUBMISSION OF LONDON ASSOCIATION FOR INTERNATIONAL  
21 DEVELOPMENT MARKED EXHIBIT C-471)

22 (WITNESS ASIDE)

23 MR. ROLAND: I next call sir  
24 Mr. Roger Obonsawin of the Native Canadian Center.  
25 His name is properly spelled O-b-o-n-s-a-w-i-n.

26 ROGER OBONSAWIN, sworn;

27 THE WITNESS: Mr. Commissioner,  
28 the Native Canadian Center of Toronto is glad for  
29 this opportunity to address the Inquiry and to confirm  
30 our support for a just and equitable land settlement



R. Obonsawin

1 with the Dene and Inuit before a major development  
2 occurs in the Mackenzie Valley region.

3 We take courage from our  
4 native brothers and sisters in the north who have  
5 spoken out with pride, dignity and a realistic percep-  
6 tion of future alternatives. We know they have  
7 stated their case clearly and therefore we are here  
8 not to repeat their arguments, but to support them  
9 with our own experience.

10 There are approximately 20  
11 to 25,000 native people in Toronto. The number constant-  
12 ly changes because the native community is continually  
13 influx. Most of our people come to the city looking  
14 for one of two things, a chance to better their  
15 economic status or a place to hide from the frustrations  
16 of reserve life. On reserves, where there is little or  
17 no economic self-sufficiency, little or no meaningful  
18 involvement in decision making, little or no comprehen-  
19 sion of the impenetrable bureaucracy, the self image  
20 of the native people is very low.

21 So we come to the city  
22 frequently with unrealistic expectations. In many  
23 cases, we have very little experience in coping and  
24 quickly fall into the poverty cycle of unemployment,  
25 depression and alcohol abuse.

26 The loss of culture, community  
27 and self-identity lead to alcohol, courts and violent  
28 deaths. The beginning of a solution must be to  
29 preserve community, culture and identity. The Dene  
30 and Inuit are seeking, are demanding the chance to both





R. Obonsawin

1 preserve and enrich their own cultures. These  
2 cultures are intrinsically based on the land. Dis-  
3 possessed of their lands, they will inevitably join  
4 the thousands of displaced native people in our  
5 urban centers. The cry is strong. Native people  
6 want to become equal participating members of Canadian  
7 society while preserving our native heritage.

8 Many statistics have been  
9 compiled to indicate how serious the situation is for  
10 native people in the cities, for people who are both  
11 physically and morally displaced, but public hearings  
12 often become a testing ground for creative use of  
13 statistical data. History or hindsight tells the  
14 truth more clearly.

15 Every Indian and Inuit  
16 community at one time or another has experienced the  
17 outcome of unwanted or uncomprehended development.  
18 The site of Toronto for example was purchased from a  
19 local band for ten shillings. Can anyone suppose  
20 that those Indians understood they were selling their  
21 land, their freedom, their culture for a few shillings?  
22 It is no wonder that the Dene and Inuit will not  
23 accept a cash settlement, but want control of at least  
24 part of their traditional lands which they own by  
25 aboriginal title.

26 They can see the tragedy of  
27 displacement and loss of culture without meaningful  
28 replacements. We as native people and Canadian  
29 citizens cannot allow this experience to happen even  
30 one more time.



R. Obonsawin

1 Today, we are taking part  
2 in one of the most important democratic events this  
3 country has ever experienced. The Federal Government  
4 has created this Inquiry to allow Canadian citizens  
5 across the nation to participate in decision making.  
6 The Federal Government must be able to hear the over-  
7 whelming plea from native and non-native Canadians  
8 to postpone major development until land settlements  
9 have been fairly negotiated, until a creditable  
10 evaluation of oil and gas deposits has been formulated  
11 and until environment protection technology can cope  
12 with some of the serious threats to our north.

13 Here at this Inquiry, we  
14 have a chance to take part in the implementation  
15 of participatory democracy through a new thoughtful  
16 approach to progress that does not cast development  
17 versus environment , minority versus majority. There  
18 is room in this country for the implementation of  
19 many different types of development. Technological  
20 advance need not preclude creative development in  
21 social, economic and political spheres. We challenge  
22 the Canadian Government to respond to this opportunity  
23 in good faith, to wait for Justice Berger's recommenda-  
24 tions and to act on them.

25 This might be the last  
26 chance to begin to change an ugly, mismanaged history  
27 into a positive future for all Canadians.

28 Thank you Mr. Commissioner.

29 (WITNESS ASIDE)

30 MR. ROLAND: Sir the next



Miss J. Parker

1 submission is by Miss Janet Parker of Bishop Cronyn  
2 Memorial Church, London, Ontario.

3 MISS JANET PARKER, sworn;

4 THE WITNESS: Mr. Commissioner,  
5 this is a brief from the Board of Management of  
6 Bishop Cronyn Memorial Church, London, Ontario.

7 On March 2nd, 1976, a  
8 statement entitled, "Justice Demands Action" was  
9 presented to the Prime Minister and members of the  
10 Federal Cabinet by the following Canadian church  
11 leaders:

- 12 \* The Reverend N. Berner, president, Canadian  
13 Council of Churches.
- 14 \* The Most Reverend G. E. Carter, president,  
15 Canadian Catholic Conference.
- 16 \* Dr. D. C. MacDonald, general secretary of the  
17 Administrative Council, Presbyterian Church in Canada.
- 18 \* Dr. R. Nostbakken, president, Lutheran Council in Canada.
- 19 \* The Right Reverend Wilbur Howard, moderator,  
20 United Church of Canada, and,
- 21 \* The Most Reverend E. W. Scott, primate, Anglican  
22 Church of Canada.

23 Sections 19 to 21 of the  
24 statement reflecting extensive research and a spirit  
25 of Christian conviction and concern pertain to the  
26 predicament of the native peoples of the north in the  
27 face of northern development. Section 21 in particular  
28 reads as follows:

29 "We therefore urge the Federal Government to:

30 A. Introduce a moratorium on major resource





Miss J. Parker

development projects in the Northwest Territories for the purpose of providing sufficient time to achieve the following objectives:

1. just settlement of native land claims.
2. native people's programs for regional economic development.
3. adequate safeguards to deal with environmental problems like oil spills, well blowouts, etc.
4. adequate programs to regulate domestic consumption and export of energy resources.

Independent studies now indicate that gas reserves south of the 60th parallel are sufficient to make such a moratorium feasible.

B. Re-examine current policy positions on the extinguishment of aboriginal title in view of the fact that the Nishga, the Dene and the Inuit of the Northwest Territories are in various ways, asking for a formalization of their aboriginal rights. A more creative position might go a way long way towards reducing tensions and assuring more constructive negotiations.

Following the 1973 split decision in the Supreme Court, Calder versus the Government of B.C., the Prime Minister stated that: 'the concept of aboriginal title was a valid one and that political settlements must ensue'.

C. Provide assurances that:

1. No approval will be granted for the building of a Mackenzie Valley Pipeline until the Berger Commission has submitted its final report and



Miss J. Parker

1       serious attention has been given to its findings  
2       and recommendations.

3               2. No right of conveyance will be granted to  
4       any pipeline company or other resource companies  
5       in the Northwest Territories at least until there  
6       has been an agreement in principle signed on all  
7       native land claims in the Northwest Territories.

8               3. The proposed Polar Gas Pipeline or any  
9       other major energy project will not proceed until  
10      a public inquiry similar to that of the Berger  
11      Commission hearings is conducted."

12              We, the Board of Management of Bishop Cronyn  
13      Memorial Church, London, Ontario, as an expression  
14      of our Christian conviction and concern for the  
15      native peoples of the north in their struggle  
16      for a just land settlement before development,  
17      endorse this statement of the Canadian church  
18      leaders.

19                      Thank you Mr. Commissioner  
20      for allowing us this opportunity to make our endorsement  
21      public.

22                      THE COMMISSIONER: Thank you  
23      Miss Parker.

24              (SUBMISSION OF THE BISHOP CRONYN MEMORIAL CHURCH -  
25      MISS JANET PARKER - MARKED EXHIBIT C-472)

26                      (WITNESS ASIDE)

27                      MR. ROLAND: Sir, the next  
28      submission is from Professor J. H. Hart of the Faculty  
29      of Science, University of Western Ontario who I  
30      understand also has a few slides to show us.



J. H. Hart

PROFESSOR JOHN H. HART, sworn;

THE COMMISSIONER: Let me know when the slides are to begin and I'll take a seat there where I can see them.

THE WITNESS: Very good. Mr. Chairman, ladies and gentlemen, the brief that I am presenting here today is a personal brief. I think though that perhaps I am entitled to a hearing in this city particularly because I almost count myself a citizen of Toronto, having been born here, have rooted for the Toronto Maple Leafs almost every season and I have some background here that goes back to the Toronto Street Railway. I've always lived within about 100 miles of Toronto which may or may not be a good thing and probably doesn't do me much good out west.

But I come here today not so much as a citizen of this city or this country but as a Professor of computer science. I've been active for 22 years in this field and in the course of this I have been -- I worked I should say on both sides of the issue that we're dealing with here. I've worked with the Ontario Government for three years in the development of a program for oil and gas reserves here.

For the past five years, I have been collaborating with the Tree of Peace in Yellowknife and it's this particular project which I'd like to submit for your attention, because it's from this that I'd like to draw some conclusions which I think might be relevant to the hearing.

If I could just have the lights





J. H. Hart

1 please, we'll show the -- that's not the first slide.  
2 You'll have to back up two. Well, maybe it was one.  
3 We seem to have lost -- have we lost one slide?  
4 All right, well that will have to do. I must have them  
5 out of order.

6 The first slide was to indicate  
7 that I consider we're dealing with a somewhat new  
8 technology in the north. I want to make an opposition  
9 between energy and information. Energy has to do of  
10 course with the pipeline, with heating of homes,  
11 with industry and so on. Information means the total  
12 complex. That is, the land, the peoples, the information  
13 that we need to survive in the north, information  
14 for future generations.

15 I believe that the ratio of  
16 these things has changed drastically in the last 25  
17 years and this second slide is an indication of how  
18 I see this change in relationship to native northerners  
19 and we southerners. I think our technological civiliza-  
20 tion has shifted from an energy driven, aggressive  
21 civilization to one which is more conservationist  
22 and more participatory.

23 The native Amerindian on the  
24 other hand I believe has changed from energy sparing  
25 and conservative to selective modernization. What  
26 I want to show you very briefly are some slides that  
27 relate to a project in which this shift of technology  
28 may be illustrated in a cross-cultural program with  
29 the native people at the Tree of Peace in Yellowknife.  
30

Next slide please. Well, that's



J. H. Hart

1 the slide we should have had before. Let's skip that.

2 This shows -- this is simply  
3 a map showing the location of a computer project whereby  
4 a computer at the University of Western Ontario was  
5 linked first to Inuvik in the summer of '71 and then  
6 to Yellowknife in the summer of '73. The first experi-  
7 ment was mainly to give us some ideas of how to proceed.  
8 The second one was actually a complete collaboration  
9 with the people at the Tree of Peace and the Computer  
10 Science Department at Western.

11 The next slide please. This  
12 shows a native girl who is working on our teletype.  
13 This is connected to the computer in London from  
14 Yellowknife. She's listening to a program in Dogrib,  
15 and it's part of that aspect of educational technology  
16 we call computer assisted learning. I don't want to  
17 go into the details except that we had this equipment,  
18 part of it was made at Tuck Electronics in the States.

19 Next slide please. This  
20 shows the same apparatus which was used there in '73.

21 Next slide please. Here are  
22 a few of the slides that were used in the project.  
23 These were drawn by the native educators there. We  
24 were dealing with a project in the Dogrib language.  
25 It was a project to teach Dogrib, and the way we worked  
26 was that Dogrib speaking people wrote the lessons and we  
27 in the Computer Science Department supplied the technology.

28 The next few slides will all  
29 be taken from the actual set of slides we used in that  
30 program.



J. H. Hart

Next slide please. We had to draw -- I didn't have to draw but the native peoples in this study had to draw these diagrams to illustrate certain words. I don't know a word of Dogrib so maybe if anyone does, they'll imagine what this is.

Next slide please. These are just a few more slides. Next slide please. Next slide. Next slide. I think that's the last of that slide. Next slide. That's the last of that group.

Next slide please. Now, the experience that we've had in this project with the native people indicated to us a deficiency in two regards; the minor efficiency which had to do with the underdevelopment of Canadian technology and this is in regard to certain aspects of computer development. But the major, most important obstacle that we've encountered is the critical situation of the native people in the north. It was easy for us to be involved in these programs and extremely difficult for them.

It was, as I say in my brief, it was just almost an accident that we were able to complete the projects to the point that they had reached. The results were significant enough that we was able to speak about them at an international conference in Marseilles last fall.

Now I think since -- can I have the lights now please? Thank you very much Meredith. I would just like to conclude my talk by reading a brief summary from the submission.

I'd like to emphasize that this



are just a few more slides. Now slide please. Now  
Next slide please. There  
may be something about this is.  
I beg to say. I beg to say.

J. H. Hart

1 was a cross-cultural project. I believe that the  
2 boundary of native and non-native culture we may  
3 anticipate an invigorating exchange. If it takes  
4 place, it will directly benefit the whole of Canada  
5 by improving the quality of life and by strengthening  
6 our position towards the people of the Third World  
7 who would have immediate use for our experience.

8 It will have a direct influence  
9 on the growth of our communications technologies as  
10 indicated by the redesign of software and hardware  
11 which is simulated in our laboratories. And finally,  
12 it will assist in the ultimate possession of the  
13 far north. While there is much hope in the prospects  
14 offered by cross-cultural education in the north, the  
15 obstacles at present are almost insuperable.

16 The communication projects in  
17 Yellowknife and Inuvik were undertaken with great  
18 sacrifice by the native educators. Only by a series of  
19 fortunate accidents did they succeed at all.

20 Due to the situation with  
21 which the Dene people are struggling, there is no  
22 hope for substantial future development of these  
23 important experiments unless the native people's  
24 land claims are settled. And by the way, I would like  
25 to mention that we hope to have a major project onboard  
26 by 1977 with the joint U.S. - Canada satellite, the  
27 C.T.S., but it's in working towards this that we've  
28 encountered the difficulties I am alluding to.

29 It is not only they who will  
30 suffer if we cannot proceed with this kind of cross-



J. H. Hart

1 cultural development. If we do not allow the native  
2 people to develop an alternative in a self-determining  
3 manner, it is we as well as they whose future prospects  
4 will be stunted and whose survival as a vigorous nation  
5 will be in doubt.

6 Thank you.

7 THE COMMISSIONER: Can I  
8 ask you a couple of questions if you don't mind?

9 A No.

10 Q Good, I was just going  
11 to ask you if you could explain perhaps in a little  
12 greater detail the nature of that experiment on the  
13 slides. What was it that the people -- the native  
14 people at Yellowknife and Inuvik were to get out of  
15 it so to speak, and what was it that you and your  
16 colleagues at the university were to get out of it?

17 You may have assumed we knew  
18 a little more than we really did.

19 A Well, I did make that  
20 assumption. I was trying not to take too much time.  
21 But I would be very -- I am very pleased to elaborate  
22 on that question.

23 Perhaps it will put this in  
24 focus if I say that the collaborator in the project  
25 on the native's side was Miss Phoebe Nahanni of  
26 Yellowknife who is one of the founders of the Tree of  
27 Peace. We had agreed that there has to be a movement  
28 in two directions, which meant that for the native  
29 people, there could be a possibility of seeing the use  
30 of high technology, of new technology in a native context.



J. H. Hart

So for example, in the teaching of Dogrib, where native teachers are rare, where time is short, it's advantageous to have a repetitive method for drill and practise. These methods have been used for a decade here in the south. They're used very little in the north. So, there were certain benefits of this type strictly with regard to native education.

For us, it was an exceptionally fine way to test out certain technologies which are broadly needed throughout the world, but which are not particularly needed at this time in southern Canada.

So we were improving our technology our software, our terminals and the native people in this and in other similar experiments were interested in developing new approaches to education.

Q Can you tell us just what the nature of the project that you're beginning next year will be, in a rough way?

A We've decided with regard to the C.T.S. that we don't really have sufficient time to continue with the project which was run in '73. Instead, we are using some ideas which were developed at the Cross-Cultural Center and by CUSO at the University of Western Ontario. These are concepts which come under the general heading of learner's centers. As the technologists involved in this project, we could see how a -- I don't like to get into too much detail, but this is, essentially it's native information in English, and it's made accessible through a computer where a





J. H. Hart  
Father M. O'Kane

computer acts very much like the card catalogue of a library.

The beautiful thing about this is that any particular native group or any group whatsoever, can have control and can have input to the kind of information that's being used. I might say that we've successfully used this for two years in a southern group. That's at M. M. Robinson High School in Burlington.

The beauty of it is that it allows you to indicate -- each group can have its, essentially its own library, and can direct students so that it is closely related to that.

One final word on that is that one of most progressive schools in the United States, Miami Dade Community College is also involved in community education which is very closely related to this concept of a learner's center which was developed beginning about ten years ago by people at the Cross-Cultural Learner's Center at Western. By the way, we're the technologist of this. We came in late and the credit for the early Learner's Center goes to them.

THE COMMISSIONER: Fine.

Thank you Professor Hart.

(SUBMISSION BY J.H. HART MARKED EXHIBIT C-469)  
(WITNESS ASIDE)

MR. ROLAND: Mr. Commissioner, the next presentation is from Father O'Kane of the Scarborough Foreign Mission Society.

FATHER MICHAEL O'KANE, sworn;

THE WITNESS: Good afternoon



Father M. O'Kane

1 everybody, I'd like to introduce myself. My name is  
2 Michael O'Kane. I'm a priest of the Scarborough  
3 Foreign Missionary Society and at the present time,  
4 I am the Superior General, stationed here in Scarborough  
5 Ontario.

6 Prior to serving in this  
7 post as Superior General of Scarborough Missions,  
8 I worked from 1961 till 1970 in Itacoatiara Amazonas,  
9 in the country of Brazil.

10 The Society that I represent  
11 is a Canadian based missionary society that has been  
12 working in other countries for the last fifty years.  
13 Mr. Commissioner, we the members of the Scarborough  
14 Foreign Missionary's Society who are presently working  
15 in Latin America are extremely grateful for the  
16 opportunity to present this brief to this Commission,  
17 enabling us to express our concerns and our position  
18 regarding future governmental decisions with respect  
19 to resource development in the Canadian north as it  
20 affects the Dene, Inuit peoples.

21 As Canadians who feel a  
22 responsibility and conscience to speak to this problem,  
23 and having similar experiences in Latin America, we  
24 stand in solidarity with the position taken by the  
25 Dene and Inuit peoples and that of our Canadian  
26 Bishops in their 1975 Labor Day Statement that there  
27 be no large scale development in the north until  
28 open-minded negotiations and a just settlement of the  
29 native peoples land claims have been agreed upon by  
30 our government.



Father M. O'Kane

1 This really is an historic  
2 moment for Canada. The Canadian Government, as the  
3 representative of the people has one more chance to  
4 alter Canada's history. As we recall, our history  
5 and the treatment of the native Indian population,  
6 Canadians are invited today to do right precisely  
7 what they have done wrong in the past. Let us not  
8 be determined by the historical decisions of the past  
9 government but let us create a new history. Let us  
10 learn from the past. Let us prove that history is not  
11 static but is an ongoing process in development and  
12 freedom.

13 Freedom, the rights of people  
14 and justice have priority over things. Things such  
15 as gas and oil pipelines which are the embodiment of  
16 the economic interests of a select few and those of  
17 foreign investors.

18 Today, 1976, when peoples the  
19 world over are struggling against domination and  
20 exploitation, when nations are fighting for their  
21 liberation and independence, we as Canadians can no  
22 longer follow the pattern of colonial development where  
23 the invested interests of the few in the name of  
24 economic development place the lives of a subjected  
25 people in jeopardy.

26 Exploitation and domination  
27 in the name of economic development is in fact not  
28 development at all. The construction of gas and oil  
29 pipelines should merely be the tools that are used  
30 to bring about the development of the people. Economy





Father M. O'Kane

1 is the servant of man. Man is not the servant of the  
2 economy.

3 The purpose for development  
4 in any field is for the greater freedom and well-being  
5 of the people. Every proposal of resource development  
6 in the north must be judged by the criterion of whether  
7 it serves this purpose or not. Do we sacrifice people  
8 for dollars and economic gain? The end of economic  
9 development then is man and if the building of pipelines  
10 clashes with human dignity and social equality, then  
11 it is paramount that the latter be given priority.

12 The first responsibility of  
13 any government is the protection of the independence and  
14 freedom of the people, the people that it serves,  
15 allowing them to determine their own lives. This  
16 responsibility rests then today with the Canadian  
17 Government. In the Canadian north, the survival of  
18 Canadian native peoples must be given priority over  
19 things, things such as gas and oil pipelines.

20 Our experience as missionaries  
21 of Latin America has shown us in a parallel situation  
22 that any decision by the government which does not  
23 respect the freedom of the individual, their cultural  
24 values and their claims has turned out to be a murderous  
25 decision. On the surface it looks very democratic but  
26 in fact, it's pragmatic and economic. So closely are  
27 land and life linked that judgements to expropriate  
28 land have been the death nell of the natives concerned.

29 For the past ten years, we've  
30 been living in northern Brazil in the state of Amazonas



Father M. O'Kane

1 where at this time the Brazilian Government is facing  
2 a situation similar to that which exists in the  
3 Canadian north regarding the survival of her native  
4 peoples. We have participated in many conferences  
5 sponsored by the churches and FUNAI. FUNAI is the  
6 government agency responsible for Indian affairs in  
7 Brazil, where questions of governmental policy toward her  
8 native peoples has been discussed.

9 We have visited the sites and  
10 spoken with survivors of the bloody massacres which  
11 occurred in Amazonas in which both governmental and  
12 indigenous peoples were uselessly killed, one to  
13 defend their rights, the other to fulfill a government  
14 law. We have heard many members of the native tribes  
15 in the State of Amazonas concerning their fears.

16 We have seen the highways in  
17 Amazonas which are being carved through lands which  
18 have been expropriated without any just settlement  
19 made to its owners because someone in the State  
20 capital, states that they are the rightful owners. We  
21 have seen with our own eyes the impact of the colonial  
22 pattern of resource development which is taking place  
23 in the Amazon region of Brazil. We have experienced  
24 the misery of these people, once a proud race and now  
25 broken in spirit, and plea that such a social, economic  
26 and ecological impact be averted here in the Canadian  
27 northland.

28 Canadians must be conscious  
29 that any decision by the government concerning resource  
30 development in the north will not only affect the



Father M. O'Kane

1 national scene but will also have international reper-  
2 cussions. The Brazilian people are well aware of how  
3 Canada has treated her native people in the past.  
4 Many times during the FUNAI encounters, the policy of  
5 the northern countries regarding its native peoples  
6 were used to justify the present governmental action.  
7 As the Amazon region is recognized as one of the world's  
8 reserves of mineral deposits, so too are the Northwest  
9 Territories viewed as resource wealth for southern  
10 Canada and for foreign investors.

11 For the Amazon Indian as for  
12 the native peoples of the north, the land they inhabit  
13 are essential to maintain their way of life and their  
14 culture. For these people, land means life. To  
15 separate either from their land is to deny them that right  
16 to life. To deny them land means the cultural, social  
17 spiritual aspirations, the economic and political  
18 relationships of their society would be destroyed.  
19 As the Amazon Indians are denied the right to participate  
20 in decisions concerning the development of their lands,  
21 let not then the native people of the north be excluded,  
22 nor let there be any morally coercive threat of pipelines  
23 being built and land being taken away before there is a  
24 land settlement that is acceptable to all parties  
25 concerned.

26 Let us not create another  
27 Amazonas in the Northwest Territories. The wealth and  
28 future of our country lies in the fact that many  
29 ethnic groups have melted together in peace and harmony  
30 to make up the homogeneous Canadian Society. The





Father M. O'Kane

1 diversity of cultural backgrounds has made our country  
2 one of the most respected nations, in fact, a leader  
3 in the 20th century. Let us acknowledge in truth  
4 that Canada's unity is in its diversity. National  
5 unity must incorporate these differences and there is  
6 no place in our society for a system which encourages  
7 ethnic domination or exploitation for economic gain.

8 Economy, a word from the  
9 Greek language means "rules of the house". That is  
10 to put one's own house in order. Those who live in the  
11 north must be allowed to continue to order their own  
12 lives, circumscribed only by their desire for freedom,  
13 culture and social mores and not as a central government  
14 would have it to be. We cannot impose our complex  
15 industrial way of life on the native people whose code  
16 of life is peace and simplicity. Our way of life with  
17 the standards of living which we have created for  
18 ourselves demands, if not depends on, the use of natural  
19 mineral resources even if it means the exploiting and  
20 the raping of the soil. Yet the native peoples have been  
21 living centuries before us without this necessity of  
22 domination, exploitation of others, and they have preserved  
23 to this day their way of life with the aspiration of  
24 passing these values on to their heirs.

25 This is something that modern  
26 Canadian society, if it is to survive, can learn from these  
27 peoples.

28 In the book of Exodus, we read  
29 of the slavery and sufferings of the people of Israel  
30 by the dominators of Egypt. Their cries and groanings



Father M. O'Kane

1 were heard by God, their creator. I have heard the  
2 cry of my people and Moses was sent by God to initiate  
3 the liberation process that was to lead these people  
4 to the freedom of the sons of God. A cry for justice  
5 is heard today, from north to south from east to west.  
6 The Canadian people turn to their government with pleas  
7 for justice, human rights and land claims. It is  
8 true that government is a complex machinery in the  
9 modern world but a government should not lose its way.  
10 It should not forget what its prime purpose is. Govern-  
11 ment is for the people. Government is responsible to  
12 the people.

13 Striving for material develop-  
14 ment, a government can sometimes forget that the people  
15 may have some values that they are not willing to  
16 sacrifice. Let the Canadian Government then hear the  
17 voice of the Dene and Inuit peoples. Let it hear that  
18 these people have the God-given right to self-determina-  
19 tion, the right to recognition as a distinct people  
20 within the Canadian society, the right to a just land  
21 claims settlement if their land is to be taken away  
22 in order to benefit other Canadian citizens. The  
23 native peoples of the north should not have to come  
24 to the government to beg for their rights. It's  
25 the role of government to ensure that their inalienable  
26 God-given rights will be protected. Those who have the  
27 power of decision making must remember that it was  
28 received from the people and use of this authority is  
29 not for the interests of economic blocks or foreign  
30 investors, but in the service of the people and as a



Father M. O'Kane

1 guarantee of their rights. Authority is freely given  
2 and received and not possessed by any Divine Right.

3 What we are asking for is  
4 a fundamental change in the attitude of Canadian  
5 society. We are calling for a new attitude towards  
6 existence and life based on man's equality before his  
7 Creator regardless of race or creed.

8 The problem which arises over  
9 the proposed Mackenzie Valley Pipeline is not merely  
10 social, political and economic in nature. It is much  
11 more profound. The proposed pipeline is merely the  
12 embodiment of the fundamental attitude of our complex  
13 consumer industrial society for it's the purpose of  
14 existence and life, an attitude which generates  
15 domination, oppression, and ultimately violence.

16 Modern society continues to  
17 believe in this ethic which teaches that power, life for  
18 knowledge is to dominate. It continues to still  
19 believe in the use of these forces to oppress a people  
20 into a slavery of its own molding. Our past history  
21 is written in terms of those who triumph by force,  
22 those who control, who have the power of decision over  
23 the lives of others. No one speaks of those whose  
24 hopes and aspirations were frustrated and crushed.  
25 No one speaks of those who died humiliated and defeated.  
26 It is our attitude concerning the meaning of life which  
27 has to change. We call for a fundamental social change.

28 Life is not to be seen in terms  
29 of comfort, profit and power over others but to be  
30 seen as a created being having inalienable rights given





Father M. O'Kane  
D. MacKenzie

1 by the Maker. There is no future in domination,  
2 oppression and injustice. The balance of the future  
3 is on the side of love, justice and fraternity where  
4 life and power are seen in the terms of service for  
5 the betterment of mankind.

6 Mr. Commissioner, we insist  
7 that the construction of the Mackenzie Valley Pipeline  
8 and any other major resource development in the north  
9 be postponed until the affected native peoples have  
10 participated in the decisive process and until a just  
11 settlement of land claims with Dene and Inuit peoples  
12 has been resolved. Our experience in the Amazon  
13 is a testimony to the tragic consequences that necessari-  
14 ly arise from the failure of a government to implement  
15 these most fundamental objectives.

16 Thank you very much.

17 (SUBMISSION OF THE SCARBOROUGH FOREIGN MISSIONARY  
18 SOCIETY MARKED EXHIBIT C-470)

19 (WITNESS ASIDE)

20 MR. ROLAND: Mr. Commissioner,  
21 the next presentation is from Mr. Doug MacKenzie of  
22 the University of Western Ontario and he's part of an  
23 organization known as International Education.

24 DOUG MacKENZIE, sworn;

25 THE WITNESS: Mr. Commissioner,  
26 I would like to on behalf of the various delegates who  
27 are here from London first of all, we're most dis-  
28 appointed that you were not able to make it to London.  
29 However, we are aware of your time constraints and we  
30 welcome the opportuntiy of being able to present our



D. MacKenzie

1 views here in Toronto. Thank you.

2 THE COMMISSIONER: Well let  
3 me say that I was aware that many people in London  
4 had asked the Inquiry to come there, but we felt that  
5 since we had to return to the north by mid-June to  
6 recommence our work there, we -- I know that Toronto  
7 isn't Ontario, but nevertheless we felt given a choice,  
8 we had to come here. So --

9 A I can see you're from  
10 British Columbia, sir.

11 Mr. Commissioner, may I start  
12 off with a quote from Ruskin that was an English  
13 writer, and I think in many respects this quote could  
14 serve as a guidepost for the work of your Commission.

15 "God has lent us the earth for our life as the  
16 great entail. It belongs as much to those who  
17 are to come after us, and we have no right by any-  
18 thing that we do or neglect to do to involve them  
19 in unnecessary penalties or deprive them of  
20 benefits which are theirs by right."

21 There is no question in my  
22 mind that oil and gas pipelines will be built in the  
23 Canadian north. The issue at stake is not whether or  
24 not development should take place in the north, but  
25 rather how development should take place. The construc-  
26 tion of a pipeline along the Mackenzie Valley or  
27 elsewhere in the north will bring about rapid, social  
28 changes in a region of this country which heretofore  
29 has been relatively isolated. This is one reason why  
30 any decisions made on the Mackenzie Valley Gas Pipeline



D. MacKenzie

must be viewed in the context of the people who live there today, future generations and our national interests in the context of global interdependence.

We have been provided with an excellent opportunity in this country to engage in creative, humane and compassionate problem solving, the end result of which may provide bounteous rewards for all Canadians and for other nations. However, this single issue is also providing us with the opportunity to make decisions which could be exploitive of many Canadians and of limited nonrenewable resources.

It is imperative that these issues relating to the pipeline to northerners and with regards to northern development be dealt with in a comprehensive manner rather than as isolated, compartmentalized items. As Buckminster Fuller has so aptly put it,

"The main task of the human intellect is to put things together in comprehensive patterns, not to separate them into special compartments."

The task of bringing into comprehensive pattern the major aspects of the pipeline issue is extremely challenging, but by no means impossible. A few of the special compartments that must be brought together and examined wholistically are as follows:

First of all, for example, the issues surrounding the land claims by the native people. So often in the past, the history of mankind has been seen, particularly in North America from a western European historical perspective. The idea that





D. MacKenzie

1 we have something to learn from non-western cultures  
2 is often difficult for many of us to believe or to  
3 relate to. However, with growing global interdependence  
4 we are beginning to realize that non-western cultures  
5 have a great deal to offer. This is eminently true  
6 of the North American Indians and the Inuit whose  
7 lifestyles are perhaps more in harmony with nature than  
8 most other western cultures.

9 Harvey Cox, the theologian  
10 who wrote "The Secular City" seemed to be able to  
11 grasp this when he wrote the following:

12 "Mankind has paid a frightful price for the  
13 present opulence of western industrial society.  
14 Part of the price is exacted daily from the poor  
15 nations of the world whose fields and forests  
16 garnish our tables while we push their people  
17 further into poverty. Part is paid by the oppress-  
18 ed poor who dwell within the gates of the rich  
19 without sharing plenty. But part of the price  
20 has been paid by affluent western man himself.  
21 While gaining the whole world he has been losing  
22 his own soul. He has purchased prosperity at the  
23 cost of a staggering impoverishment of the vital  
24 elements of life."

25 There is an advertising  
26 slogan that may have already presented to you today  
27 being used by one of the Federal Ministeries. It goes  
28 something like:

29 "If you are not part of the solution, you are part  
30 of the problem."



D. MacKenzie

1 The Brotherhood of the Northwest Territories is  
2 desparately trying to be part of the solution. Its  
3 contention that the Dene have a moral and legal claim  
4 to the land covered by Treaties 8 and 11 based on  
5 aboriginal title is an extemely important issue. This  
6 must be settled in the context of all the other related  
7 factors dealing with the development of the north  
8 before we can proceed with future development. A  
9 non-settlement of these issues will not only be a  
10 disgrace to this country and destructive to the North  
11 American Indian culture, but also denigrate our stand  
12 relative to Third World countries.

13 As the Secretary of State for  
14 External Affairs, the Honorable J. Allan MacEachen said:

15 "For all four, after all is said and done about  
16 power politics and diplomatic games, a country's  
17 foreign policy can never be more nor less than a  
18 reflection and extension of its domestic policies."

19 Another factor that must be  
20 considered in this comprehensive package of course  
21 deals with resources. Natural gas, like oil is a non-  
22 renewable resource. It is a clean, convenient fuel and  
23 at present 18% of the world's energy consumption is in  
24 this form. Canada is not a large producer of natural  
25 gas compared to the United States or the U.S.S.R.  
26 However, we do rank within the top five major producers.  
27 Although the estimates of reserves have grown rapidly  
28 since 1961, it has been estimated that at a 15% growth  
29 rate from this year forward, that most of the known  
30 reserves will be depleted by the year 1985 and at the



D. MacKenzie

1 maximum by 1995. Now I know that people can quarrel  
2 with these kinds of statistics. However, the point  
3 or the issue is the fact that the non-renewable  
4 resources will indeed be gone by the turn of the  
5 century.

6 As stewards of many non-renew-  
7 able resources which are of significant importance  
8 to all nations, not just to Canada but to all nations,  
9 is it really necessary for us to exploit these  
10 reserves immediately at any cost simply because they  
11 are there? I suggest Mr. Chairman that a moratorium  
12 on the development of non-renewable resources for a  
13 specific time period be instituted or until the  
14 Berger Commission has tabled its final report and action  
15 has been taken regarding its recommendations. Now,  
16 I think this suggestion could be useful for several  
17 reasons.

18 First, time to negotiate  
19 a just settlement of the land claims issue. The  
20 recent decision by the Federal Government to encourage  
21 Dome Petroleum's exploration of the Arctic and the  
22 increasing pressure on Canada to establish tangible  
23 evidence of national sovereignty in the high Arctic  
24 creates the impression that the Federal Government  
25 needs to develop the north immediately. Mr. Macdonald,  
26 in his budget speech on Tuesday night added fuel to  
27 this argument when he extended to all Canadians the  
28 100% write-off of exploration costs. He introduced  
29 this measure by saying that it was an effort to attract  
30 funds from Canadians for resource exploration which is





D. MacKenzie

so critical to our national development.

Although there may be merit in this incentive program, it could also force this Commission and the native peoples to rush their deliberations, a process which should surely be avoided.

A second supporting argument for the moratorium, time to make efficient use of natural gas resources south of 60. There is some evidence to suggest that there are sufficient natural gas reserves south of 60 to honor our national and international commitments during the period of such a moratorium. In order to ensure more efficient use of our non-renewable resources, we may, as Canadians, be called upon to change some of our attitudes with regards to convenient consumerism.

In his budget address, Mr. Macdonald also suggested that this matter --- also addressed this matter by introducing a special tax of \$100 on new cars, stations wagons, vans and smaller trucks which have air conditioners as well as some additional recommendations on gas guzzling machines. The purpose of the tax, according to the Finance Minister is not to raise revenue but to encourage Canadians to demand and the auto industry to produce lighter, more energy efficient cars.

As Canadians, we can be worthy stewards of our non-renewable resources in terms of national and international goals if we all accept part of this responsibility.



D. MacKenzie

A third factor is time to implement a massive, trans-disciplinary search for alternative energy sources. The Canadian Research Community needs an infusion of funds at this time to carry out the needed research to develop efficient, clean and environmentally safe alternative energy sources. With careful husbandry of our present non-renewable resources and diligent efforts to develop alternative renewable energy sources, we should have sufficient lead time to pass through the transitional phase of transfer from the nonrenewable to renewable energy.

It is rather lamentable that according to the Federal Government's figures, the government last -- or pardon me in 1974 - 75, spent approximately \$75 million to develop greater production in nuclear oil and gas energy while allocating \$28,000 for solar research. Then if you being to think of the amount of money that is being put in by private enterprise into exploration and production of oil, gas and uranium which are all nonrenewable resources and the very little amount that is going into such things as solar energy, one beings to question the values of our society.

Again in his budget speech, Mr. Macdonald estimated or eliminated the federal sales tax on systems and devices designed to conserve energy or to develop renewable forms. This is perhaps a very positive step but it appears to me to be a curious twist of logic which can, on the one hand eliminate the



D. MacKenzie

1 sales tax on solar energy and on the other place a  
2 freeze on national research grants. In order to make  
3 solar energy a viable alternative, far more research  
4 and development must go on.

5 A third factor that fits into  
6 this what I'm calling a comprehensive approach to  
7 problem solving, is of course the question of national  
8 sovereignty. The pipeline issue has indeed focused  
9 more attention on the north. If you consider this  
10 issue in the context of the Canadian Government's  
11 decision regarding Dome's exploration opportunities in  
12 the high Arctic, the AtlanticRichfield Company's  
13 discovery of major oil and gas at Prudhoe Bay in  
14 Alaska, the tanker "Manhattan" passage in the Arctic,  
15 we realize why the question of national sovereignty in  
16 the north is now a matter of overriding importance to  
17 this government.

18 More recently, the decision  
19 to purchase long-range patrol aircraft further complicates  
20 the process of settling the land claims issue in a  
21 sensitive and just manner as the government, the  
22 Canadian citizens in the south and other nations begin  
23 to play for higher and higher stakes in the north.  
24 Although we may not wish to see the question of national  
25 sovereignty discussed in international forum, the  
26 Law of the Sea Conference for example will see some  
27 discussion of these kinds of issues.

28 Now, there are many other  
29 factors which should influence a wholistic decision,  
30 and it seems to me <sup>that</sup> an examination of such things as





D. MacKenzie

pollution, oil spills and so forth, education, health care, cross-cultural learning and understanding, new forms of government for the north, all of which are in one way or another tied to pipeline development. Ultimately, it is imperative that these components be brought into the perspectives of the people involved in order that they may share across the various disciplines their ideas and information.

The problem-solving integrated approach whether it relates to the Canadian north or to global problems must be the thrust of all future planning if we are to find more satisfactory solutions.

I would like to conclude Mr. Chairman with some reflections on the new global ethic as voiced by our Prime Minister in his mansion house speech in London, England in April of 1975 which I feel, in terms of his comments, are just as appropriate to the questions we are now facing in terms of the Canadian north. I am now quoting from the Prime Minister's address:

"The role of leadership today is to encourage the embrace of a global ethic, an ethic that abhors the present imbalance in the basic human condition, an imbalance in access to health care, to a nutritious diet, to shelter, to education. An ethic that extends to all men, to all space and through all time. An ethic that is based on confidence in one's fellow man. The challenge is a challenge of sharing, food, technology,



D. MacKenzie

of resources, of scientific knowledge. None need  
 do without if all will become good stewards of  
 what we have. To ensure that we must concentrate  
 not so much on what we possess but on what we are  
 and what we are capable of becoming. What I dare  
 to believe is that men and women everywhere will  
 come to understand that no individual, no  
 government, no nation is capable of living in  
 isolation or of pursuing policies inconsistent  
 with the interests of both present and future of  
 others, that self-respect is not self-perpetuating  
 but depends for its existence on access to social  
 justice; that each of us must do all in our power  
 to extend to all persons an equal measure of human  
 dignity, to ensure through our efforts that hope  
 and faith in the future are not reserved for a  
 minority of the world's population but are avail-  
 able to all.

This responsibility rests on  
 each one of us. It is not transferable. Its  
 discharge is not conditional upon the acts or  
 omissions of others. It demands that we care,  
 that we share, that we be honest. In this  
 global village, we are all accountable. None of  
 us can escape the burden of our responsibility.  
 None of us can escape the tragedy of any failure,  
 nor happily will anyone escape the benefit, the  
 joy the satisfaction, the freedom which will  
 accompany the discharge of that responsibility."

Thank you Mr. Commissioner.



D. MacKenzie  
B. Mather

THE COMMISSIONER: Thank you.

(WITNESS ASIDE)

MR. ROLAND: Sir, perhaps we could have one more brief. It's a short one, before we adjourn for a few minutes for coffee.

It will be made by Mr. Boris Mather, who is Federal Chairman of the Canadian Federation of Communications Workers.

BORIS MATHER, sworn;

THE WITNESS: The position is correct sir, but I prefer to pronounce my name Mather, rather than Mather.

Mr. Commissioner, the Canadian Federation of Communications Workers is grateful for the opportunity to address this Commission today.

Our Federation is an amalgam of two autonomous trade unions, Communications Workers of Canada and the Federation of Telephone Workers of British Columbia, both of which are affiliated to the Canadian Labor Congress. As the name suggests, one of our affiliates has members only in British Columbia. The other has members from five Canadian provinces.

Of those 24,000 members, none reside in the Northwest Territories. Why then are we interested in the Mackenzie Valley Pipeline Inquiry? Our affiliates and the members they represent have always believed that a trade union's responsibility does not end at the bargaining table nor that a union's function is solely to negotiate better wages and conditions with employers for its members. We believe





B. Mather

1 that a union has wider social responsibilities. Our  
2 members are also citizens and major undertakings of  
3 this sort affect the public interest in the entire  
4 nation.

5 We do not believe that a  
6 proper interpretation of the public interest means  
7 disregard for the rights of the native peoples. We  
8 would urge you Mr. Commissioner to listen to the voices  
9 of the Dene and Inuit people of the north. We would  
10 hope that the report of the Commission would recommend  
11 that native land claims be settled before construction  
12 of any facility whether it be pipeline or railroad.  
13 We would hope too that other important considerations  
14 would influence your report. We would hope that factors  
15 of foreign ownership, of inflation, of exchange rates  
16 and of potential environmental damage would be con-  
17 sidered. Most of all, we hope and trust that in  
18 your deliberations, the voice of the people of the  
19 north will be heard.

20 Thank you Mr. Commissioner.

21 (SUBMISSION OF THE CANADIAN FEDERATION OF COMMUNICA-  
22 TIONS WORKERS MARKED EXHIBIT C-473)

23 (WITNESS ASIDE)

24 MR. ROLAND: Mr. Commissioner,  
25 just before coffee, I have a few briefs that I would  
26 like to file with you.

27 Before I do, I want to assure  
28 the people here that the briefs are filed and are  
29 read by you. I've even seen you read them sir, and  
30 some of the people are here and have handed in briefs



1 to be filed, not to be read.

2 Now, the first brief is from  
3 the Federation of Ontario Naturalists handed in by  
4 Mike M. Singleton and I'd file that with the Inquiry's  
5 secretary Miss Hutchinson and we have some copies I  
6 think for the press. I should tell the people that  
7 we do make copies of these briefs and circulate them.

8 (SUBMISSION OF THE FEDERATION OF ONTARIO NATURALISTS  
9 MARKED EXHIBIT C-474.)

10 The second one is from  
11 Jacqueline Steele, S-t-e-e-l-e who is from Queensville,  
12 Ontario and says in her brief that she's travelled  
13 throughout much of northern Canada and comments on  
14 that in the brief.

15 (SUBMISSION OF J. STEELE MARKED EXHIBIT C-475)

16 The next brief is from Donald  
17 P. Scott who is a professional engineer and recently  
18 retired from the position of Deputy Commissioner of  
19 Work for Metropolitan Toronto and I would file that  
20 brief with you.

21 (SUBMISSION OF DONALD P. SCOTT MARKED EXHIBIT C-476)

22 The next one is from Stevens-  
23 ville, Ontario from Mr. G. L. T. Ellis who is also an  
24 engineer.

25 (SUBMISSION OF G. L. T. ELLIS MARKED EXHIBIT C-477)

26 The next one is from the  
27 Bathurst Street United Church and it's accompanied  
28 by a number perhaps thirty signatures at the end of  
29 the brief.

30 (SUBMISSION OF THE BATHURST STREET UNITED CHURCH



1 MARKED EXHIBIT C-478)

2 The next brief is from Joseph  
3 MacMartin from Don Mills, Ontario and there's some  
4 extra copies of that brief.

5 (SUBMISSION OF JOSEPH L. MacMARTIN MARKED EXHIBIT  
6 C-479)

7 Finally, Mr. Commissioner,  
8 there's a brief from Godt. It's from Susan Godt  
9 spelled G-o-d-t who is from Waterloo, Ontario. I'd  
10 file that brief.

11 (SUBMISSION OF SUSAN GODT MARKED EXHIBIT C-480)

12 THE COMMISSIONER: I think  
13 it really is time for coffee.

14 (PROCEEDINGS ADJOURNED FOR A FEW MINUTES)

15  
16  
17  
18  
19  
20  
21  
22  
23  
24  
25  
26  
27  
28  
29  
30





R.W. Dunning

(PROCEEDINGS RESUMED PURSUANT TO ADJOURNMENT)

THE COMMISSIONER: Well, we'll call our hearing to order, ladies and gentlemen .

MR. ROLAND: Yes sir, the next witness is Professor William Dunning of the Department of Anthropology, University of Toronto.

R. WILLIAM DUNNING, sworn:

THE WITNESS: Mr. Justice Berger, my name is William Dunning. I'm a professor of social anthropology at the University of Toronto. For several years I've been an occasional consultant to the Manitoba Indian Brotherhood . I was also a member of the Joint Government-Brotherhood Study there in 1973 and 4, and for the -- I have been a student of Indian and Inuit affairs for the past 25 years.

Much of the data and the argument in this brief are contained in appendices, so I won't trouble you with that now.

The following colleagues support in principle the brief: Doctors Bruce Drewitt, Richard Lee, Shuichi Nagata, Stuart Philpott, David Turner, and Gavin Smith.

THE COMMISSIONER: Are they all in your department?

A They are, yes.

This is not a lament for the loss of traditional cultures, nor a yearning for the return to a simple life.

It is not antagonistic to



R.W. Dunning

1 economic development but it does urge a moratorium on  
2 all development until the Dene and Inuit have their  
3 way cleared politically so that they may function with  
4 the same respect and freedom of choice as the rest of  
5 us.

6 What is stopping this from  
7 happening? Why can they not function now? Because they  
8 are not free agents as other Canadians. They are  
9 wards given by government to a Department of Indian  
10 Affairs, the Dene particularly. Even so, why does  
11 it not work? Why, according to the government, are the  
12 Dene perpetually uneducated, unknowing and unthinking  
13 that they need to have these protectors?

14 Let us examine these inter-  
15 mediaries, these protectors. What are their qualifications?  
16 It is a state secret. No one doing research on Canadian  
17 Indians has been able to discover their qualifications.  
18 The Hawthorn-Tremblay Report, commissioned by the  
19 government ten years ago, noted that recruitment in  
20 Indian Affairs is from within the service; and exper-  
21 ience is the criterion rather than professional or  
22 technical skills.

23 It is strange that this  
24 wardship imposed for various reasons in the 19th  
25 century, is still functioning, bigger, more expensive  
26 and as unproductive as when it began. It is a habit,  
27 an administrative habit.

28 Surely there can be no jus-  
29 tification for this pattern. Whether the Dene accept  
30 it or not, the fact of the matter is this. So long as



R.W. Dunning

1 there is this administrative wedge between them and  
2 their aspirations, they will never be free people.

3 One of the ironies is the  
4 belief that some Indian people have that they need  
5 to be in wardship. And after 100 years, who can blame  
6 them? That is all they have been permitted to know.

7 After so much muffling  
8 about, backed by a history of broken promises,  
9 government lack of action (note, I do not say funds)  
10 lack of action or realization, the bureaucracy is  
11 consigning generation after generation to second-class  
12 status, while on all hands extending privileges of  
13 citizenship to landed immigrants.

14 What have the Indians done  
15 to deserve this perpetual supervision? Why don't we  
16 accept them and extend to them the choices to which  
17 they are entitled?

18 Given the opportunity of  
19 taking responsibility for their own actions, the  
20 Indians are as capable as any other group.

21 Why has their struggle for  
22 self-government always resulted in failure? Very  
23 simple. There is no incentive for anyone in Indian  
24 Affairs to relinquish authority, for by so doing there  
25 goes his occupation.

26 There is no incentive for an  
27 Indian to follow this ever-proliferating bureaucracy.  
28 For by doing so he legitimizes his own dependency.  
29 This frustration leads to despair and inertia --  
30 which again gratifies and reassures Indian Affairs that





R.W. Dunning  
Mr. & Mrs. Hardy

1 they are needed.

2 How unenlightened are we in 1976  
3 that we consider a pipeline proposal and neglect the  
4 political rights of our indigenous people?

5 Thank you, Mr. Commissioner.

6 THE COMMISSIONER: Thank you.  
7 (SUBMISSION OF R.W. DUNNING MARKED EXHIBIT C-481)  
8 (WITNESS ASIDE)

9 MR. ROLAND: Sir, the next  
10 brief is from Mr. and Mrs. Hardy of Kingston, Ontario.  
11 M r. Hardy himself can introduce the third member of  
12 their panel. He has also provided me with signatures  
13 of persons supporting their brief, who I am told are  
14 parishioners from St. Joseph's Roman Catholic Church  
15 in Kingston, Ontario, which I will file with the  
16 Inquiry secretary.

17 JOHN L. HARDY

18 MRS. GLENNA J. HARDY, sworn:

19 MR. HARDY: Her name is Monica.  
20 Mr. Justice Berger, members of the press, and fellow  
21 Canadians, the following is a brief which includes about  
22 70 signatures from the parishioners of St. Joseph's  
23 Roman Catholic Church of Kingston, Ontario.

24 We believe that a negotiation  
25 of just land settlements in the Northwest Territories  
26 is mandatory in order to secure justice for the Dene,  
27 Inuit, Metis and other native peoples. This would  
28 show respect for the cultural integrity of the northern  
29 native peoples.  
30



Mr. &amp; Mrs. Hardy

1 Realizing that these native  
2 peoples comprise 70% of the population of the Northwest  
3 Territories and that many of the remaining 30% are  
4 temporary dwellers, we believe that future decisions  
5 involving the Territories should receive considerable  
6 input from the native peoples.

7 We believe that it is  
8 mandatory to postpone the development of the Mackenzie  
9 Valley Pipeline until the claims of the native peoples  
10 of the north have been lawfully settled, and until  
11 alternatives to contemporary usage of our energy re-  
12 sources have been thoroughly investigated. Even though  
13 the postponement of the Mackenzie Valley Pipeline will  
14 result in economic losses, we feel that these losses  
15 are more than justified if they allow us to safeguard  
16 the vital interests of the northern peoples. The  
17 postponement will also give us time to plan for the  
18 energy needs of future generations.

19 We believe that all Canadian  
20 citizens have a responsibility to preserve the northern  
21 energy resources. This responsibility should be  
22 reflected by personal commitments to conserve energy  
23 in our everyday lives -- by lowering our home thermo-  
24 stat settings, by limiting our use of electrical dev-  
25 ices, and by returning to buses, bicycles, and walking.  
26 Not only must we reduce our energy consumption (since  
27 supplies are limited) but also we must postpone rapid  
28 developmen t of non-renewable resources until our  
29 real energy needs have been identified and until a  
30 reasonable long-term energy policy has been defined.



Mr. & Mrs. Hardy  
S. McLean

In addition to our concern that the rights of the native peoples be respected, we are also concerned that jointly with the native peoples, we will develop the northern resources wisely and will hold some undeveloped resources in trust for future generations. We sincerely hope, Mr. Justice Berger, that the supporting signatures which we will bring to you can help the Federal Government to reach just decisions in these matters.

Thank you.

(SUBMISSION BY MR. & MRS. HARDY MARKED EXHIBIT C-482)

(WITNESSES ASIDE)

MR. ROLAND: Sir, I next call upon Sean McLean from the Is 5 Foundation.

SEAN McLEAN, sworn:

THE WITNESS: Mr. Justice Berger, I'm very pleased to have the opportunity to address the Commission today.

The Is 5 Foundation of which I am a member is a non-profit environmental research and educational organization. The name of our organization comes from a synergistic approach to the equation  $2 + 2$ . The idea is that people working together can accomplish more than just adding individual efforts. Hence<sup>in</sup> our efforts to restore healthy environment,  $2 + 2$  is 5.

We at Is 5 would first echo our support for the native people. No work should





S. McLean

1 begin on this project until native land claims are  
2 settled to the full satisfaction of the native people.

3 Mr. Commissioner, I don't  
4 mean to be facetious when I say this, but all of the  
5 activities surrounding your Inquiry here in Toronto  
6 seems to me rather strange. Have we not become out  
7 of touch with our environment when the future energy  
8 supplies of the south of Canada seem to depend on a  
9 pipeline 3,000 miles to the north, while the freedom  
10 of the people in the north to follow their traditional  
11 lifestyles depends on the decisions of a few people  
12 3,000 miles to the south? I cannot accept these basic  
13 premises.

14 What a beautiful day it is  
15 today, Mr. Berger. The sun is shining, there's a  
16 refreshing breeze, and knowing that there in the sun  
17 and the winds lies latent the energy sources of the  
18 future, I become less and less disposed to accept the  
19 unimaginative arguments of government and industry  
20 energy planners who, in their rush to exploit oil and  
21 gas, are keeping our attention focused under the  
22 ground.

23 The other day Energy Probe  
24 outlined the economic feasibility of renewable  
25 sources of energy. I want to emphasize the social  
26 implications of using renewable energy from the  
27 sun, the wind, falling water, and the heat of the  
28 earth. Briefly the features of this technology are  
29 1. It is most efficient on a small scale.

30 THE COMMISSIONER: I wonder if



S. McLean

1 you would pull the microphone a little closer to you?  
2 I've got everything you said, but I don't want to  
3 lose anything.

4 A O.K. I was saying that  
5 this technology is most efficient on a small scale.  
6 We'll supply and conserve our energy right in the home,  
7 the office, and in the factory.

8 2. Generally this technology is easily understandable.  
9 The average person will be able to install and maintain  
10 his windmill or his solar collector. In contrast,  
11 oil and gas development in the north means complicated  
12 large-scale centralized technology. This technology is  
13 understood by precious few. That means that very few  
14 make decisions that affect so many lives. Even though  
15 we have such noble Inquiries as this one, Mr. Commis-  
16 sioner, how can either northerners or southerners  
17 exercise democratic control over such complicated  
18 large-scale development as the Mackenzie Valley Pipeline?

19 In the north I hear a cry for  
20 independence from centralized bureaucracy, be it  
21 government or corporate. Shall we ignore this cry  
22 and drown it in the noise of a huge technology, or  
23 shall the south assist northerners and southerners,  
24 in a search for more control over their own lives?  
25 We can do this by employing renewable energy technology.  
26 Because such technology is small-scale and is under-  
27 standable, it has much greater potential for democratic  
28 control of the how, why, when and where of supplying  
29 energy.

30 Just in conflict, technology,



S. McLean

1 also encourages irresponsible energy consumption.  
2 If southerners only bear a narrow financial cost of  
3 supplying energy, they are more likely to leave lights  
4 on or to drive four blocks to the grocery store. But  
5 in contrast, when your energy supply comes from your  
6 own back yard, you will be more likely to treat it  
7 responsibly. For example, if a northern village is  
8 supplying itself with energy from wind-powered  
9 generators, and they want more electricity, they will  
10 have to weigh the benefits against the costs of  
11 building another windmill. In this situation conser-  
12 vation alternatives will be seriously considered.

13 Increased political centraliz-  
14 ation is also related to the issue of northern develop-  
15 ment. When people depend on energy sources which are  
16 located thousands of miles away, there's an under-  
17 standable desire to control the sources of supply.  
18 In terms of this Inquiry, this would lead to speculation  
19 of a Mackenzie Valley Pipeline Authority, another  
20 tentacle of the colonial octopus will thus establish  
21 itself in the north. Renewable energy, on the other  
22 hand, is found everywhere the sun shines, the wind  
23 blows, and the water flows. This means that no region  
24 has to depend on any other region for its energy supply.

25 Political centralization to  
26 ensure adequate energy supply will disappear. In  
27 terms of environmental impact, renewal energy technology  
28 means that you do not remove gravel from fish-spawning  
29 beds, nor do you erode the slopes and soils of the  
30 tundra, nor do you threaten with catastrophic blowouts





S. McLean

1 from drilling rigs in the Beaufort Sea. In short,  
2 you avoid all the environmental impacts of huge  
3 pipelines.

4 We have a basic either-or  
5 decision to make regarding energy. We can either con-  
6 tinue to build pipelines and nuclear power plants and  
7 other conventional large-scale centralized energy  
8 supply facilities, or we can develop and deploy  
9 conserving and renewable energy technology. We can't  
10 do both at once because the two courses of action are  
11 at odds, both psychologically and in terms of resource  
12 usage. If we continue to waste money tapping non-  
13 renewable sources of energy, the gap between these  
14 two paths will widen so far that it will soon become  
15 impossible to bridge.

16 I have one thing here that  
17 I would like the audience to participate in. Maybe  
18 some of you have seen it before. There are nine dots  
19 here. This is a test used by psychologists in testing  
20 perception of Eskimo children as compared with the  
21 perception of white children. I think the object  
22 is to connect all nine dots by four straight lines  
23 without lifting the pen from the paper, so if you  
24 all want to try that I'll give you maybe half a minute  
25 to try it, and I'll show you the answer. It's very  
26 relevant to what I'm trying to get across, because  
27 the whole issue deals with our perception and our  
28 points of reference here. I don't remember how to do  
29 it now.

30 THE COMMISSIONER: You go ahead.



S. McLean

1 A You haven't tried it.

2 Q Pardon me?

3 A Have you not? Have you  
4 seen it before?

5 Q No, I haven't.

6 A I don't think too many  
7 people would get it anyway. O.K. I'll just draw the  
8 answer here. The first line down beyond the point,  
9 and the second line follows up to this corner right  
10 across, and then --

11 Q Maybe you'd just hold  
12 it up.

13 A Yes. O.K., I'll explain  
14 why I think that's relevant. Did anybody get it?  
15 It's out of the square made by the nine dots.  
16 What I think that this represents is that western man  
17 doesn't look beyond his immediate point of reference.  
18 He tends to fragment reality into small pieces and  
19 deal with each of them in isolation. He loses sight  
20 of reality as a whole. Native cultures, on the other  
21 hand, take a wholistic approach, they consider every  
22 problem as merely a part in a larger system, and  
23 thus they can integrate their behaviour in harmony with  
24 their environment. Western man, by abstracting part  
25 of the whole, distorts the relationships between the  
26 different parts of the system and thus ends up by  
27 polluting and destroying his environment.

28 I think it is time we shed  
29 our arrogant attitudes and opened ourselves to learn  
30 something from the wisdom of the native people. It's



S. McLean  
L. MacLean

1 time we considered pipelines and energy planning in  
2 terms of the whole system of the earth's ecology.

3 Thank you.

4 (WITNESS ASIDE)

5 MR. ROLAND: Is the See School  
6 of Experimental Education present? Sir, the next  
7 brief is from Mrs. Ross of the Thornhill United  
8 Church. It's all right, the See School has arrived.

9  
10 LAURIE MacLEAN, sworn:

11 THE WITNESS: Mr. Justice  
12 Berger and members of the press, I'm Laurie MacLean  
13 from the See School of Experimental Education in  
14 Etobicoke, and through our native studies course at  
15 the School of Experimental Education and our involve-  
16 ment with the native community in Toronto, through  
17 our tutoring program with the Native Childrens  
18 Association, we have become increasingly concerned  
19 with the treatment of our native people and of our  
20 wilderness resources, and consequently have asked to  
21 speak before the Inquiry.

22 There are many issues that  
23 bother us, issues such as the land settlement question,  
24 the role of the oil interests, and the lifestyle and  
25 culture of the natives of the Northern Territories.  
26 The problem that distresses us most is the idea that  
27 construction of a northern pipeline may take place  
28 before adequate studies are undertaken to determine  
29 whether our country urgently needs the northern oil  
30 and gas, what the environmental and cultural impact of





L. MacLean

1 the development will be, and before any land settlement  
2 with the native people of the area takes place.

3 In the James Bay area, construction preceded the land settlement and pushed the  
4 issue to a hasty and badly thought-out settlement,  
5 much to the ultimate detriment of the whole country.  
6 Surely even a cursory look at our earlier treaties  
7 with native people shows over two centuries of  
8 duplicity, fraud and neglect, stemming largely from  
9 an arrogant assumption that the needs of the white  
10 and industrialized communities are more valid than  
11 those of the aboriginal people.  
12

13 In the name of progress our  
14 wilderness resources have been plundered and wasted  
15 with little concern and with amazingly little benefit.  
16 In notes for a statement by the Honourable Judd  
17 Buchanan to the Steering Committee on Indian Affairs  
18 & Northern Development of March 13, 1975, it was  
19 stated:

20 "The government's view is that resource  
21 development can and should take place while  
22 land claims issues are being resolved, and  
23 not that development should be delayed while  
24 land settlements are being worked out."

25 This is the last opportunity  
26 we will have to bring some honesty into our relations  
27 with our native owners, and to proceed with caution to  
28 preserve intact the national heritage of this country  
29 which is mine as well as my countrymen's. The pressure  
30 being exerted on the government and on the public through



L. MacLean

1 the media by the erroneous reports of the major  
2 oil companies is pushing the matter to a hurried and  
3 ill-considered conclusion. The government has an  
4 obligation to take the time to conduct its own studies  
5 and verify the statistics now provided by the multi-  
6 national oil consortiums, for these are the same  
7 companies that five years ago set its figures that  
8 predicted oil and gas resources stretching well into  
9 the 21st century.

10 Recent statistics show that  
11 oil companies spending on oil exploration and develop-  
12 ment has not increased since 1971, while oil revenues  
13 have climbed to dizzying heights.

14 The James Bay development gave  
15 us the example of money from the Chase Manhattan  
16 financing of power projects well in excess of any  
17 projected needs of Quebec, so that the surplus power  
18 could be cheaply purchased by Con Edison, which exists  
19 as a sub-group of the Chase Manhattan consortium.

20 Is this the same scenario that  
21 we are about to play again at the expense of our native  
22 people and our combined national heritage? Multi-  
23 national corporations in law exist as individuals, but  
24 they are, however, individuals devoid of compassion  
25 and humanity, and committed to shareholder profits.  
26 The public relations organizations and the money  
27 available for advertising campaigns, along with the  
28 political and economic access routes to power, command  
29 much more influence in the public media, and in the  
30 notice of the government than does a scattered native



L. MacLean

population existing on the poverty line and spread over thousands of square miles. This is why the rest of Canada has such a burden of obligation to see that justice prevails. The fact that 90% of all Indian families live on or below the official poverty line, that the rate of slum housing for Indian people is eight times higher than for non-natives in Canada, or that 95% of the Indian male population in the oil-rich Province of Alberta is unemployed, should be brought to light to equalize this imbalance.

These are the individuals to whom we owe a debt and to whom we owe the obligation of compassion. We do not owe a debt to Gulf or Imperial Oil. The Dene and Inuit, by virtue of their aboriginal title, are still the legal owners of the Northwest Territorial lands. Aboriginal title refers to the property rights which native people have through their occupation of these lands from time immemorial. If the validity of this concept of aboriginal title has been upheld by Canadian Courts, why then has there been no significant decisions granting title to this land to the native people?

The Dene people never intended to relinquish title to their land when they signed Treaties 8 and 11. The terms of the treaties as interpreted were very vague. Metis interpreters sworn to oath that they were never asked to interpret anything resembling the written treaties. They were only instructed to tell the people that these were treaties of peace and friendship, with no mention of land,





L. MacLean

1       surrender, or restrictions on hunting or trapping.  
2       These people were the unwilling victims of the gross  
3       fraud perpetrated by the Government of Canada.

4                       Even though the Federal  
5       Government is unwilling to negotiate a land settlement  
6       with the Dene based on extinguished aboriginal title,  
7       the Dene continue to fight for legal recognition of  
8       their title to the land upon which their very survival  
9       as a people depend.   That land is being invaded and  
10      destroyed by people who, according to the Government  
11      of Canada, have a legal right to do so.

12                      During the past two centuries  
13      increasing numbers of non-native people have settled  
14      in the Northwest Territories bringing with them the  
15      latest aspects of western culture and technology. In  
16      spite of this, the Dene still make up the majority  
17      of the population, and are trying to retain    much of  
18      their traditional cultural values and lifestyles.

19                      The Dene seek a settlement  
20      which will ensure their survival as a people by  
21      recognizing their right to their homeland. Through  
22      a land settlement the Dene seek an economic base  
23      within Canada under their control, therefore ensuring  
24      their autonomy, cultural and economic, and at the same  
25      time being able to participate as equals in discussions  
26      and decisions that affect their lives.

27                      As minimum conditions for  
28      their survival, they seek self-determination, guaranteed  
29      long-term political security, economic independence and  
30      cultural survival.   Only the people who have a genuine



L. MacLean

1 concern for the future of the north and those who  
2 have chosen this land for their permanent home should  
3 be able to decide what development will take place.  
4 Native people who are permanent residents of this land  
5 and know the socio-economic and environmental conditions  
6 are certainly more highly qualified than people who  
7 are ignorant of these concepts, to determine the policies  
8 which will be more beneficial to northern development.

9 The Dene view themselves as a  
10 distinct people with an identity based on their  
11 relationship to the land. When the Dene refer to  
12 themselves as a nation, they are using this word to  
13 describe their unity as a people, and not in the  
14 political sense of an autonomous state.

15 The Dene are seeking the  
16 opportunity to share in the building of a new northern  
17 society to meet the needs of all the northern people.  
18 Continuous failure to negotiate a satisfactory settle-  
19 ment means continuous social and economic problems for  
20 the Dene people, as well as the deterioration of  
21 relations between native and non-native Canadians.  
22 The land settlement proposed by the Dene would give  
23 them an opportunity to be involved in the economic,  
24 social and political life of Canada. No matter what  
25 precautions are taken in terms of sociological and  
26 environmental concerns we emphatically believe that  
27 construction of the Mackenzie Valley Pipeline is a  
28 hazardous and fatal endeavor. If there appears to  
29 be no alternative course of action to take, as  
30 Canadians it appears that we are trapped into building



L. MacLean

1 this pipeline.

2 Firstly, as the government  
3 has told us, to fill the projected energy requirements  
4 of our future domestic scene.

5 Secondly, to meet the deficit  
6 of our national balance of paym ents.

7 Thirdly, to honor our relation-  
8 ship of economic commitments in North America.

9 Evidently it seems this pipe-  
10 line must be built, but we begrudge its very construc-  
11 tion. We begrudge its construction on six counts:

12 1. This pipeline signifies the beginning of the  
13 great rape of our Arctic, sub-Arctic land, land which  
14 traditionally represents the virgin invisibility of  
15 our north, and thus the strength and youth of our  
16 nation.

17 2. Its construction is ironic because we as  
18 Canadians are more responsible per capita for oil and  
19 gas consumption than any other nation in the world  
20 except the United States. Yet shamefully we of North  
21 America have not taken any effective measures to  
22 alleviate our growing demand on the world's oil and  
23 gas supply.

24 3. The building of the Mackenzie Valley Pipeline  
25 bothers us because it epitomizes our addiction to  
26 high consumption level and our dependence on foreign  
27 interests who, in their zeal to obtain our resources,  
28 exert pressures that our Federal and Provincial  
29 Governments seem unable to resist.

30 4. The pipeline represents a startling lack of





L. MacLean

1 insight on the part of earlier Federal Governments  
2 who once flamboyantly predicted that Canada had enough  
3 fuel available to see us safely for years. This  
4 irresponsibility shakes our confidence in the govern-  
5 ment of today and those that will succeed it in the  
6 future.

7 5. The pipeline is giving us a false sense of  
8 security for the future because it is diverting attention  
9 away from the real issue behind construction. The  
10 real issue is that 90% of our Canadian energy supply  
11 is based on the consumption of non-renewable resources,  
12 namely, oil, gas and coal.

13 6. This pipeline will displace many people and  
14 interrupt wildlife migration patterns. This, it  
15 appears, is only the first of several pipelines which  
16 will inevitably be built.

17 North Americans should be  
18 actively concentrating our main effort and financial  
19 weight on the research, development and implementation  
20 of other renewable energy resources, such as hydro-  
21 electric and atomic power, and thus de-emphasize our  
22 present policy of exploration and exploitation of our  
23 natural gas, oil and coal in the north.

24 The government had better  
25 start making plans and taking measures, arousing the  
26 public and generally preparing us for the de-emphasis  
27 of natural gas and oil consumption. We need stringent  
28 measures, decisive action, positive guidelines, and  
29 most of all governmental frankness with us, the public.

30 Thank you.



Mrs. Ross

1 THE COMMISSIONER: Thank you  
2 very much.

3 (WITNESS ASIDE)

4 MR. ROLAND: Sir, we have a  
5 very short presentation from Mrs. Ross of the Thornhill  
6 United Church.

7  
8 MRS. ROSS, sworn:

9 THE WITNESS: Your honor,  
10 ladies and gentlemen, I think it's going to be the  
11 shortest brief that will be submitted this afternoon.  
12 Thornhill United Church,  
13 Thornhill, Ontario, has given considerable thought to  
14 the Inuit Tapirisat of Canada's proposal for a  
15 settlement of Inuit land claims in the Northwest  
16 Territories and the Yukon Territory. This has resulted  
17 in a resolution by the Council of Thornhill United  
18 Church to publicly support the Inuit in their proposal  
19 to the Government of Canada, and to encourage the  
20 government to come quickly to an agreement in principle  
21 as to a land claims settlement on the basis of the  
22 Inuit proposal, and before any government decision  
23 to go ahead with the Mackenzie Valley Gas Pipeline.

24 I am pleased to make this  
25 submission this afternoon to you on behalf of the  
26 Council of Thornhill United Church.

27 Thank you for this opportunity.

28 (SUBMISSION BY COUNCIL OF THORNHILL UNITED  
29 CHURCH - MRS. ROSS - MARKED EXHIBIT C-483)

30 (WITNESS ASIDE)



V.L. Horte

1 MR. ROLAND: Sir, that  
2 concludes the evidence for this afternoon.

3 As our rules provide, I have  
4 canvassed the two applicants, Arctic Gas and Foothills  
5 Pipe Lines Ltd., as well as the major participants,  
6 to determine if they wish to respond to evidence  
7 heard this afternoon. I am told by Mr. Genest, counsel  
8 for Arctic Gas, that Mr. Horte, president of Arctic  
9 Gas, wishes to exercise the right to respond, which  
10 right is permitted for a maximum period of ten minutes.

11  
12 VERNON L. HORTE, resumed:

13 THE WITNESS: Thank you, sir,  
14 for this opportunity to appear before you again. I  
15 will certainly try and keep my remarks within the  
16 ten-minute period. If I go over, it won't be for  
17 long.

18 As I said to you in Vancouver,  
19 sir, I had not expected to appear in the southern  
20 hearings. As you have already heard a great deal  
21 from us in your 14 months of formal and informal  
22 hearings in the north, and will be hearing a good  
23 deal more from us at those formal hearings when you  
24 return to the north, the only reason, therefore, for  
25 my appearing again is that it seems important for  
26 us to periodically appear in these southern hearings  
27 and set the record straight with regard to our  
28 position on some issues.

29 Unfortunately, the people in  
30 Southern Canada have not had an opportunity to listen to





V.L. Horte

our detailed testimony under which we have been subject to lengthy cross-examination at your hearings. I think that what we have heard in Southern Canada has been well-intentioned, but some of this has been based more on good intentions than any real knowledge of the issues in the north, or the energy issues in Canada as a whole.

So let me, sir, try to respond. First, with respect to the native peoples of the north, let me make it very clear that Arctic Gas has repeatedly and publicly urged an equitable and just settlement of the native land claims question at the earliest possible date. We understand the native concern in this area, and are completely sympathetic with their desires to have this question settled -- and it must be settled, in our opinion, whether a pipeline is built or whether a pipeline is not built.

While we are hopeful that these claims will be settled before a pipeline is proceeded with, we do believe it is a separate issue. A settlement is a matter between the natives and the Federal Government. With all parties acting in good faith it should be possible, in our opinion, to reach a settlement before a pipeline is built. We are optimistic that a prompt and fair settlement can be reached in view of the negotiations now taking place between the government and the Yukon natives, and the Inuit of the Northwest Territories.

We also understand that the Indians and Metis of the Northwest Territories plan to



V.L. Horte

1 submit their proposal to the government by November of  
2 this year.

3  
4 Secondly, with respect to the  
5 effect of the pipeline itself on the environment and  
6 the native culture of the north, as you know, we have  
7 spent many years now studying both of these aspects.  
8 We have been adjusting our design, construction plan,  
9 construction activities, routing, and plans with  
10 respect to the operations of the pipeline, so as to  
11 minimize and make acceptable the impact in both these  
12 areas. Frankly, we think that properly handled, the  
13 pipeline impact can be of significant benefit in  
14 providing those who wish to partake in jobs and  
15 other opportunities afforded by development the  
16 ability to do so without taking away the ability for  
17 those who do not wish to do so, but wish to utilize  
18 the land in the traditional way.

19 Let's not kid ourselves.

20 The natives in the north wish to participate in both.  
21 One only has to go into the north and look at the  
22 situation as it exists today to recognize the feeling  
23 of hopelessness and frustration over their present  
24 situation. I do not believe for one minute that this  
25 atmosphere is conducive to building the strength and  
26 confidence of a people to maintain their culture and  
27 the things they hold most dear.

28 The transition from what  
29 is there today to something better is not going to be  
30 accomplished overnight. But in our opinion, sir,  
economic opportunities such as the pipeline, properly



V.L. Horte

1 handled, will provide an essential step in commencing  
 2 this process.

3  
 4 Thirdly, you have heard a  
 5 good deal about the fact that we do not need additional  
 6 energy in this country, and that we can accomplish all  
 7 our goals through conservation and through the use  
 8 of alternate forms of energy. We agree that the goals  
 9 of those -- we agree with the goals of those who  
 10 advocate conservation and alternate forms of energy,  
 11 because these goals are sound, and I do not believe  
 12 anybody in the energy business would disagree with  
 13 this. Where the disagreement occurs, sir, is the  
 14 fact that all of the studies I have seen -- and there  
 15 have been a great many -- would demonstrate that con-  
 16 servation measures, while effective in slowing our  
 17 rate of growth in energy usage can in no way eliminate  
 18 growth in a nation that is growing and in a climate  
 19 such as we have in Canada.

20 Furthermore, I think it is  
 21 unrealistic to believe that this can be suddenly  
 22 accomplished without major increases in unemployment  
 23 and other economic disruptions. There must be a  
 24 transition period. With respect to alternate forms of  
 25 energy, such as solar, wind power, nuclear and others,  
 26 they will simply not be developed in the next 10 or  
 27 15 years in quantities that can make any significant  
 28 dent in our total needs for the conventional forms of  
 29 energy, regardless of our research effort.

30 In its recent report on  
 "Energy Strategy for Canada,"





V.L. Horte

1 the Department of Energy, Mines & Resources forecast  
2 that at best, renewable energy can meet no more than  
3 6% of Canada's energy demand in 1990, and this was  
4 on their best scenario estimate, the estimates vary  
5 from 1% to 6%. In the longer term, these forms of  
6 course must all be utilized to provide our needs. We  
7 must, however, survive as a healthy economic nation  
8 in the meantime.

9 In this year 1976 we again  
10 became net importers of crude oil. Even assuming that  
11 our efforts with respect to conservation and alternate  
12 uses are effective, we will by 1980 require the import  
13 of close to three billion worth of foreign oil, growing  
14 to five billion annually by 1985.

15 Let me add that these trade  
16 deficits in oil are all based on the assumption that  
17 the price for OPEC oil stays as at its present level,  
18 and we all know that negotiations are now under way  
19 for even higher prices for OPEC oil.

20 Let us also consider the  
21 situation that the OPEC nations choose to cut off  
22 these energy supplies, and let me ask those who, from  
23 an environmental standpoint, oppose northern energy  
24 development, just what consideration they give to  
25 this movement of energy by ship across our ocean and  
26 into our ports as compared to developing energy supplies  
27 in Canada under our own environmental control?

28  
29 Let me also ask, sir, what  
30 the attitude would be of those whose jobs depend on



V.L. Horte

adequate energy supplies under circumstances of interruption or of pricing completely beyond our control? You know, we've heard many expressions of mistrust, even accusations of deceit, the record of findings of the government and its agencies such as the National Energy Board as to Canada's present energy situation. I think we are often all guilty of finding someone else to blame and criticize, but let me say that by and large I have not found those elected officials or our civil servants to be anything but sincere and responsible in their respective areas of expertise in honestly trying to properly assess the situation.

We may disagree with their conclusions, and that is part of the democratic process. But I must say I for one do not agree with the concept that they have sold us down the river, nor that they work hand and glove with the corporate enterprise sector interests. You know, one's attitude in this regard all depends upon where you sit. The corporate interests often feel that their voice is a very small one, and that they have become the whipping boy for all the ills of this country with little or no credit for some of the good things.

The other thing, sir, and I mentioned this in Vancouver, is that we feel it unfair for us to be continually branded as solely profit-motivated people with no social conscience. This is simply not true. We have social responsibilities which we take seriously. If I believed that the building of a pipeline would result in the



V.L. Horte

1 destruction of a people and their land, I would not  
2 be here.

3 With respect to profiteering,  
4 let me re-state what I said in Vancouver. The rate  
5 of return for an investor in a pipeline will be  
6 completely regulated, as are all other public utilities  
7 in Canada. We will be permitted only a fair and  
8 reasonable return for the risk involved. I would  
9 further point out that when you consider profit you  
10 must also consider where that money is coming from.  
11 It is the investment of millions of Canadians through  
12 Pension Funds, through insurance funds, and through  
13 direct investment that will provide much of the money  
14 that will build such a project. The return on that,  
15 on a reasonable and regulated basis should carry no  
16 connotation of profiteering.

17 Finally, you have heard  
18 expressions of concern regarding the adverse impact  
19 of this large investment on the Canadian economy.  
20 Our detailed studies, sir, which addressed this  
21 question, have been filed with the National Energy  
22 Board and will be exhaustively examined. They simply  
23 do not show this adverse impact, and let me ask those  
24 who suggest such consequences where they would obtain  
25 this amount of energy for less investment or further,  
26 whether they prefer instead to pour billions of  
27 dollars into OPEC oil.

28 Sir, I thank you very much  
29 for this opportunity to appear before you again, and  
30 try and set forth some of the issues as we see them.









V.L. Horte

1 is that the lender -- and it's a very unlikely  
2 possibility -- but the debt money, if you like, that  
3 comes at the fixed interest rate on 20-year bonds,  
4 is such that really they take practically no risk in  
5 investing that money, and in a project of this sort  
6 going through a new territory and where pipelines  
7 haven't been built before, our financial advisors  
8 state (and they can't be sure of this until we go to  
9 financing) that those lenders may request that in  
10 the unlikely event that once the pipeline were built  
11 and for some reason it didn't operate, that there  
12 was assurance that they --

13 Q That is an outage that  
14 resulted in --

15 A A lengthy outage.

16 Q -- interruption of  
17 cash flow.

18 A Right.

19 Q I follow you.

20 A Yes.

21 THE COMMISSIONER: Well, thank  
22 you very much, sir.

23 (WITNESS ASIDE)

24 MR. ROLAND: Sir, Glen Bell,  
25 counsel for the Metis Association of the Northwest  
26 Territories, who -- the Metis Association being one  
27 of the major participants at our hearings in Yellowknife,  
28 informs me that Mr. Charles Overvold, vice-president  
29 of the Metis Association of the Northwest Territories,  
30 wishes to exercise his organization's right to comment



C. Overvold

1 on evidence, again for the maximum period of ten  
4 minutes.

3 THE COMMISSIONER: Fine.  
4

5 CHARLES OVERVOLD resumed:  
6

7 THE WITNESS: Mr. Commissioner,  
8 I would simply like to respond to Mr. Vern Horte's  
9 statements and remind this Commission of the realities  
of what is happening in the north.

10 The plight of the native  
11 peoples in the Northwest Territories -- and I'm speaking  
12 of the Dene and the Inuit -- is a direct -- is not  
13 their own bringing, is not a result of their own doing.  
14 It is a result of loss of control of all aspects of  
15 our individual and our community lives, and this loss  
16 of control is the result of an imposition of a new  
17 system, a new system of values, a new system of  
18 controls by people from the south moving into the  
19 north, and we don't see, you know, massive development  
20 projects such as a pipeline project rectifying this  
21 situation.

22 The only development type  
23 projects we see benefitting us are those projects  
24 that the native people have a real say in, and we will  
25 not have any real say in the pipeline project until  
26 after a land settlement proposal is agreed to between  
27 the native people, the Dene peoples and the Federal  
28 Government of Canada.

29 Our solution to what is  
30 happening in the north, the plight of the native people





C. Overvoid

1 would be, we see, being rectified by the native peoples  
2 regaining control of their future; and by that I mean  
3 that we would like to see a situation where we have  
4 our political rights recognized to self-determination.  
5 Once this happens, we will have a real say in any  
6 northern development, any project that are proposed for  
7 the north. When this happens, we can also see real  
8 benefits happen to the north because we will be making  
9 the decisions. If we make mistakes, we will rectify  
10 them, we will have the authority to rectify them.

11                   Until there is a land settle-  
12 ment, recognizing our rights to self-determination,  
13 we can't see any massive development projects in the  
14 north helping the native people. Thank you.

15                   (WITNESS ASIDE)

16                   MR. ROLAND: Sir, that  
17 concludes this afternoon's session.

18                   THE COMMISSIONER: All right,  
19 well thank you, ladies and gentlemen, for attending  
20 and let me especially thank those who made contributions  
21 by way of briefs, and let me say that I appreciate all  
22 of those who came from London to Toronto to make  
23 representations to the Inquiry.

24                   So we'll adjourn now until  
25 eight o'clock tonight.

26                   (PROCEEDINGS ADJOURNED TO 8 P.M.)  
27  
28  
29  
30



(PROCEEDINGS RESUMED PURSUANT TO ADJOURNMENT)

THE COMMISSIONER: Well, ladies and gentlemen, I'll call our hearing to order this evening.

The Mackenzie Valley Pipeline Inquiry is holding hearings in the main centers of southern Canada to listen to the views of people like yourselves. We have spent 14 months in northern Canada listening to the opinions of experts who given evidence at our formal hearings in Yellowknife and listening to the views, listening to the evidence of the peoples of the north who give evidence at the community hearings that we have held in the north.

We've taken the Inquiry to 28 cities, towns, villages, settlements and outposts in northern Canada to give the people who live there an opportunity of telling me and telling the Government and telling all of us what their own lives and their own experience lead them to believe the impact of a pipeline in the north will be.

The Inquiry's job is to examine the social, economic and environmental impact of the construction of a gas pipeline to bring gas from the Arctic Ocean to the mid-continent. There are two companies, Arctic Gas and Foothills Pipe Lines that want to build such a pipeline. The Arctic Gas proposal is one that would entail the transportation of gas from Alaska across the Arctic coast of the Yukon, across the Mackenzie Delta and there the line would join a line from the Mackenzie Delta, carrying Canadian



1 gas and then the main trunk pipeline would travel  
2 south along the Mackenzie Valley to deliver the gas  
3 to markets in southern Canada and the U.S.A.

4 The Foothills proposal is  
5 to build a line that would carry Canadian gas from the  
6 Mackenzie Delta to markets in southern Canada.

7 At the hearings in northern  
8 Canada, we have provided funds to the native organiza-  
9 tions that represent the peoples of the north, the  
10 native peoples of the north; the Indian, Metis and  
11 Inuit people to enable them to participate at our  
12 hearings on an equal footing with the pipeline companies.  
13 We have provided funds to the Canadian Arctic Resources  
14 Committee which heads a coalition of environmental  
15 organizations that participate in our hearings and we  
16 have provided funds to the Northwest Territories  
17 Association of Municipalities and the Northwest Territor-  
18 ies Chamber of Commerce to enable all of them to  
19 participate at our hearings when we are considering  
20 matters that affect them.

21 So, we are here today to  
22 listen to what you have to say. That is because it  
23 is the patterns of energy consumption of people who  
24 live here in southern Canada that have given rise to  
25 calls for the construction of a gas pipeline from the  
26 Arctic to deliver gas to southern Canada.

27 I should say that the Government  
28 of Canada has made it plain that we are not to consider  
29 this proposed gas pipeline in isolation. The government  
30 has laid it down in the expanded guidelines for northern





1 pipelines that we are to proceed on the assumption that  
2 if a gas pipeline is built then an oil pipeline will  
3 follow. So what we have before us for consideration  
4 is the idea of an energy corridor bringing fossil  
5 fuels in gas and oil pipelines from the Arctic.

6 We are dealing with a range  
7 of environmental questions affecting the future of  
8 many species in the north; caribou, beluga whales,  
9 a variety of birds that nest each summer in the  
10 Mackenzie Delta and on the perimeter of the Beaufort  
11 Sea. We're dealing with a host of engineering and  
12 construction problems that are unique in construction  
13 anywhere in the world and most important of all, we  
14 are dealing with the future of northern peoples and  
15 that is why the Inquiry has given people throughout  
16 the north an opportunity to tell us what they think  
17 about all of this.

18 So, we are here tonight to  
19 consider what you think about all of this.

20 Let me just say that we have  
21 spent 14 months in northern Canada. We have set aside  
22 a month to travel to the main centers of southern  
23 Canada and we must return to northern Canada in mid-  
24 June to complete our work there by the end of the  
25 summer and that means that we have only a limited time  
26 to spend in each of the cities that we are visiting  
27 in southern Canada, and that in turn means that there  
28 is simply not enough time to hear all of you who have  
29 signified that you wish to speak to the Inquiry.

30 All that I can say is that I



S. Fox

1 am sorry about that but there is only so much time.

2 I think that you will see as the evening progresses  
3 that the main themes are struck, and I think you will  
4 find that it is likely that whatever you had wished  
5 to say here in public has been said perhaps not in  
6 the same language that you would have chosen, but has  
7 been said in substance by others.

8 In any event, we urge you to  
9 file your briefs with the secretary of the Inquiry  
10 even if there is no opportunity for them to be heard  
11 this evening or tomorrow morning before we close our  
12 Toronto hearings. I think that we will just have to  
13 live with that state of affairs because it is important  
14 to the Inquiry that we should return to northern  
15 Canada in mid-June and complete our work there on  
16 schedule.

17 So, having said all of that,  
18 I'll ask Mr. Roland to let us know who we shall hear  
19 from first this evening.

20 MR. ROLAND: Yes sir. The  
21 first witness this evening is Mr. Sam Fox, president  
22 of the Labor Council of Metropolitan Toronto. Mr.  
23 Fox?

24 SAM FOX, sworn;

25 THE WITNESS: Sir, my name  
26 is Sam Fox. I am the president of the Labor Council  
27 of Metropolitan Toronto. We say with some little pride  
28 we're the largest Labor Council in all of Canada, for  
29 whatever it's worth.

30 We submit this brief to you



S. Fox

1 on behalf of the more than 160,000 organized working  
2 people of metropolitan Toronto. We have decided to  
3 present to you our opinion on the development of a  
4 Mackenzie Valley corridor because the decision taken  
5 by our government will have irreversible impact on our  
6 energy supply, our environment and on the native people  
7 of the north.

8 As Canadians and trade unionists,  
9 we have a responsibility to make our deep concern  
10 known to this Inquiry in the hope that the decision  
11 made on the pipeline will only be made after the needs  
12 of the native peoples are met. The trade union move-  
13 ment is founded on the right of people to justice  
14 and dignity. In simple terms, this means control  
15 over their lives. It is on the basis of this principle  
16 that we have come to our conclusions on the matter  
17 before this Commission.

18 We regard with great alarm  
19 the pre-empted decision by the Federal Cabinet to allow  
20 drilling in the Beaufort Sea and the recent scurrilous  
21 attacks by the Minister of Indian Affairs and Northern  
22 Development on the legitimate representatives of the  
23 Dene, and we are unwilling to accept bad faith bargaining  
24 on the part of management. We are also unwilling to  
25 recognize anything but real negotiations by the Federal  
26 Government with native people.

27 The remark of the Minister  
28 and the actions to date of the Federal Government make  
29 us conclude that this government at this point in time  
30 is not prepared to carry on good faith negotiations





S. Fox

1 with native people. We must therefore demand that the  
2 federal authority's first and foremost settle, in a  
3 just manner, the land claims put before them by the  
4 representatives of the native people of the north  
5 before any development takes place on the Mackenzie  
6 Valley corridor. We are not -- I am not coming here,  
7 sir, as an expert in the area of energy development and  
8 environment.

9  
10 However, as a representative  
11 of working men and women, we feel we have a special  
12 expertise about the effects of development that does  
13 not have regard for people. Too many of our brothers  
14 and sisters suffer and die from diseases and accidents  
15 resulting directly from the blatant disregard of  
16 corporations and governments for the environment of  
17 their work place. We share with our native brothers  
18 and sisters their concern over the destruction of their  
19 environment by the same corporations and governments  
20 that have displayed so little for ours.

21 Native northerners have already  
22 made substantial concessions in their lifestyle as a  
23 result of the entry of white man's technology to their  
24 lands. In spite of this, an economy dependent on  
25 hunting, fishing and trapping exists. We must guarantee  
26 that the land, the environment and wildlife essential  
27 to this economy is protected so that the survival of  
28 native people as a unique group within Canadian  
29 society is guaranteed. Any pipeline development along  
30 the Mackenzie Valley Corridor will bring with it  
31 additional development that we feel will destroy the



S. Fox

1 delicate ecological balance on which the native economy  
2 is dependent.

3 For the Federal Government to  
4 expect native people, Dene and Inuit, to sit back  
5 while their whole way of life is destroyed is absurd.  
6 For the same government to expect that other Canadians  
7 will sit back while unfettered development takes  
8 place demonstrates little understanding of Canadian's  
9 sense of justice and fair play. We are not convinced  
10 that development of the Mackenzie Valley corridor  
11 is the only way to meet Canadian energy needs. We  
12 feel that we have time to develop an energy policy for  
13 the north that will have as its cornerstone the  
14 just settlement of native land claims. As Canadians,  
15 we regard the treatment we have afforded -- we regard  
16 with shame the treatment we have afforded Canada's  
17 first inhabitants. We have a unique opportunity put  
18 before us now to take one firm step to change this  
19 traditional pattern of paternalism and exploitation.  
20 There must be no development, we feel, in the Mackenzie  
21 Valley corridor until a just settlement is made on  
22 native land claims.

23 We would hope therefore,  
24 Mr. Commissioner, that our presentation before you  
25 today will help to make it clear that this a matter  
26 of great concern to us and to all Canadians, northerner  
27 and southerner alike.

28 Respectfully submitted on  
29 behalf of the Labour Council.

30 (SUBMISSION OF THE LABOUR COUNCIL OF METROPOLITAN



H. McLean

TORONTO MARKED EXHIBIT C-484)

(WITNESS ASIDE)

MR. ROLAND: Sir, the next presentation is on behalf of the Canadian Association in Support of Native People, Toronto Chapter presented by Ms. Hope McLean.

MS. HOPE McLEAN, sworn;

THE WITNESS: Good evening Mr. Commissioner. I speak to you as the president of the Toronto Chapter of the Canadian Association in Support of the Native Peoples. The Association is a national body of concerned citizens who have organized to throw their support behind Canadian native people in their expressed concerns.

The Toronto Chapter represents the 450 members of the Association who live in Toronto. We in the Toronto Chapter of the Canadian Association in Support of the Native Peoples are pleased and happy to be able to address the Commission at this hearing. We welcome the hearings and are particularly pleased that your Commission has scheduled meetings in southern Canada where urban Canadians can make their opinions known to you.

We had hoped when the Commission was established that it indicated the Federal Government was going to take a more progressive and enlightened attitude towards native rights. Recent events have made us less sure of government's good intentions. Its rash and unwise decision to permit drilling in the Beaufort Sea over





H. McLean

1 Inuit objections makes us wonder. The spectacle of  
4 the Minister of Indian Affairs and Northern Development  
3 misleading the public by deliberately misrepresenting  
4 the Indian's position on land claims is not helpful  
5 to negotiations, but downright harmful. The Minister's  
6 clumsy attempts to create division between Inuit and  
7 Dene organizations makes us doubt his professed  
8 intentions. Perhaps the two parts of his portfolio,  
9 Indian Affairs and Northern Development, are incompatible.

10 Let us hope that our scepticism  
11 is unfounded and that the government has truly  
12 decided to take a position quite different from that  
13 of past federal authorities. The history of past  
14 pressure by Canadian authorities on native land and  
15 native culture is not one of which non-native Canadians  
16 can be proud. Let us hope that this time things will  
17 be different.

18 We would urge you, sir, to  
19 recommend that no pipeline be built until native land  
20 claims in the Northwest Territories are finally  
21 settled. We would hope that you might recommend that  
22 those negotiations be entered into by the government  
23 not with the aim of extinguishing native title to  
24 the land but with the aim of cooperation based on  
25 recognition of Dene and Inuit title to their land.

26 No development of this  
27 magnitude in the Northwest Territories are even to  
28 be contemplated until there has been a just and  
29 equitable land settlement. Any other course of action  
30 would be exploitive and foolhardy. Thank you.



D. Campbell

SUBMISSION OF THE CANADIAN ASSOCIATION IN SUPPORT  
OF THE NATIVE PEOPLES - MS. H. McLEAN - MARKED  
EXHIBIT C-486)

(WITNESS ASIDE)

MR. ROLAND: Yes sir, the  
next presentation is by Mr. David Campbell of  
Toronto.

DAVID CAMPBELL, sworn;

THE WITNESS: Mr. Commissioner,  
ladies and gentlemen, my opinion is that the Dene  
nation may one of the last groups of people in the  
world who are collectively and loudly saying "we have  
a different view of the world, a view in which there  
must be a harmony between the earth and what is being  
done  
to the earth". This view of the world is not utopian.

As we watch the Great Lakes  
die, as we watch mercury poison the river systems,  
as we watch the land destroyed in a way that is not  
renewable, a destruction that has happened in less than  
500 years, we see the wisdom of our forefathers who  
in the preceding 30 or 40 thousand years with their  
balanced, non-acquisitive view of the universe, kept  
the earth green and the waters clean.

What the Dene nation are  
saying is not the distant whine of a troublesome  
people. It is of concern to all Canadian people and  
other people of the world, that is to regain our  
balance before we topple over the edge of the precipice  
that we seem to be heading for unquestioningly in  
the belief that money is more important than people



D. Campbell

and the earth, that we should be good custodians of  
the earth for the ones yet unborn.

The rest of the Canadian  
people should thank the Dene nation for being in  
the vanguard of the fight to preserve Canada for  
all Canadians, present and future.

I would like now to sing a song  
that, from my view, relates to this issue.

The Song of the People  
The Land of the People  
The Will of the People must win  
A strong Dene Nation  
The Sons of Creation  
Free in the land they live in,

Hear the People  
Who guard the Mother we live on  
Look to your own lives  
And the ones of this World still unborn

The Song of the People  
The Land of the People  
The Will of the People must win  
A strong Dene Nation  
The Sons of Creation  
Free in the land they live in.

Black, red and yellow  
Colours of the rainbow  
The White and the brown - every kind  
Want the wheel that we live on  
To roll on and on and on  
Though onward we stumble, sometimes  
Deaf and blind

Neon and tinsel  
Where once the strong eagle  
Flew close to the people he knew  
As the green turns a pale brown  
The water to poison  
Say, what will your grandchildren do?

Hear the last ones  
Who lead you to care for the land  
For when the Earth dies  
Your gold will be dust in your hand





Neon and tinsel  
Where once the strong eagle  
Flew close to the people he knew  
As the green turns a pale brown  
The water to poison  
Say, what will your grandchildren do?

We wish we could laugh and sing  
Spend our days dancing  
We would if we only knew how  
But money's a poison  
Possession's a prison  
And maybe it's too late  
To turn back now

But deep is the spirit  
And still if we wish it  
We might even yet turn around  
But if comfort is king to us  
Greed and Waste friends to us  
The way ahead leads only down

Ones of the First World  
Sons of the conquering ones  
Will force save the Green Earth  
For the children of all of your sons

But deep is the spirit  
And still if we wish it  
We might even yet turn around  
But if comfort is king to us  
Green and Waste friends to us  
The way ahead leads only down

Before greed came with the gun  
Earth moved slow round the sun  
Mother of all in her hand  
And Red man turned with the wheel  
Knowing to see and feel  
For the Great Mother  
As he walked the land

The Song of the People  
The Land of the People  
The Will of the People must win  
A strong Dene Nation  
The Sons of Creation  
Free in the land they live in,



D. Campbell  
M. Arbour

(SUBMISSION OF DAVID CAMPBELL, WITH RECORD MARKED  
EXHIBIT C-487)

(WITNESS ASIDE)

MR. ROLAND: Sir, I doubt the  
transcript will do credit to the last presentation.

Our next witness is Mr.  
Michael Arbour of the Newman Center of Toronto.

MICHAEL ARBOUR, sworn;

THE WITNESS: Good evening  
Mr. Commissioner. My name is Michael Arbour, I'm of the  
Newman Center's Congregation of the Catholic Church  
here in Toronto, about 300 or 400 members.

Our community appears before  
you here today because we are concerned about the  
social impact of the proposed Mackenzie Valley Pipeline.  
Two reasons compel us to address this issue.

1. First, our church has a long history of involvement  
in northern affairs, for 120 years, that is from the  
very beginning of the 19th/<sup>century</sup> colonial enterprise, the  
Catholic church has maintained a presence in the north.

There are several ways in  
which we can talk about this involvement. On the one  
hand we have seen men such as Gabriel Dreynaud, the  
Bishop of the Mackenzie who publicly protested against  
the poor treatment of Indians in the Northwest  
and lobbied for recognition of native rights. Others,  
occupying an anti-modern stance attempted to build



M. Arbour

1 insular, utopian communities to resist white incursion  
2 in the Indian settlements, particularly when such  
3 cross-cultural contact meant that the Indians would  
4 be introduced to cheating, drunkenness and promiscuity  
5 as ways of life.

6 Still others helped to  
7 accelerate the breakdown of native culture by judging  
8 it pagan and hence inferior, by usurping leadership  
9 roles in the Indian communities and by introducing  
10 certain values such a private property which were  
11 foreign to the customs and beliefs of native people.

12 Even though a complete account  
13 in the north  
14 of our church's involvement/has not been written,  
15 it is obviously a very mixed historical record and  
16 one which we feel we must bring to redress in some  
17 ways.

18 2. Our second reason for addressing you is that we  
19 fear that the building of a pipeline would occasion  
20 the perpetration of another injustice upon the native  
21 people. We see it as our Christian obligation to  
22 listen to the voices of those who are ~~exploited and~~  
23 to challenge those injustices which unfortunately are  
24 part of the operation of this country.

25 The question arises, how  
26 would injustice be done in this situation? Classically  
27 <sup>an</sup> stated, injustice occurs when one social group on  
28 account of its precarious position accepts a social  
29 contract not out of free choice, but out of necessity  
30 or fear of a worse evil. In this particular case, if  
the native people are pressured to surrender their own





M. Arbour

1 well-being for the sake of the economic advantage of  
2 others, then they will be the victims of force and  
3 injustice. If the system operates in such a way as  
4 to coerce the native people to accept a settlement  
5 which results in their own disempowerment then the  
6 transaction cannot be considered legitimate.

7 There are several forces at  
8 play in the situation which militate against any free  
9 acceptance of agreement by the native people.

10 1. First, historical precedent. The recognition of  
11 aboriginal rights in the Royal Proclamation of 1763  
12 notwithstanding, we have established a tradition of  
13 treaty-making in this country whereby aboriginal title  
14 to the land is extinguished and surrendered to the  
15 Crown in exchange for a reserve land, treaty money and  
16 a few goods.

17 Our history demonstrates that  
18 we feel that we can take lands from the native  
19 people whenever we think we need them. This was the  
20 operating assumption behind Treaties 8 and 11. It  
21 was the operating assumption at James Bay where a  
22 massive development was begun without any prior  
23 negotiation with the native communities. Whether  
24 we choose to admit it or not, it is the operating  
25 assumption of the Federal Government, the energy  
26 industry and of many Canadians today as we seek to  
27 develop the resources of the Northwest Territories.

28 2. The second/<sup>force</sup> is a legal precedent. Connected to  
29 these historical manoeuvres which considered native  
30 peoples as obstacles to be removed from the path of



M. Arbour

progress, is the fact that there have been no significant decisions by Canadian Courts granting title to native people. To the contrary, documents such as Treaties 8 and 11 may <sup>indeed</sup> hold great legal suasion in depriving native people of the right to occupy and use lands which has been theirs since time immemorial.

The fact that these treaties were not negotiated in good faith, that the government misrepresented the meaning and the import of the treaties, that ancillary promises were never kept and that seemingly forged signatures appear on these documents may not even be taken into consideration by the Courts.

3. Thirdly, the economic pressures. Having an economic system in this country which demands and thrives on production for profit and mass consumption of goods, our energy requirements are voracious to say the least. A certain kind of panic has thus been created among Canadians with regard to the energy supply situation. Public opinion aligns with industrial interests at this point in explaining that if energy resources exist in the Northwest Territories, then we've got to get in there and get them out.

The social costs of such removal become a very secondary consideration. Thus, these historically ingrained attitudes, legal precedents and economic pressures constitute a force which non-native Canadians employ in bargaining with the native people with perfect legality and for



M. Arbour

obstensibly justifiable reasons an unjust settlement can be inflicted upon the native people.

The prospect of a pipeline being built through the Mackenzie Valley has forced the issue of the settlement of native rights. We fear that it will be the occasion of the further political disenfranchisement of native people, that they will not be given the political authority befitting citizens with human rights equal to ours.

We fear that it will be the occasion of the economic disenfranchisement of the native people, that deprived of their land, they will have no economic base from which to operate. We fear that it will be the occasion of greater social alienation in the north, a brief economic boom after which social problems such as unemployment and alcoholism will only be aggravated.

We fear also even greater estrangement between native and non-native Canadians and the intensification of existing racial tension if a large influx of outside non-native workers is permitted. It should be noted here that this disintegration of the native people's socio-economic base places a particular hardship on the women concerned. They would not have the possible alternative available to men of working on the pipeline or related projects. Instead, unemployed, and faced with a devaluation of their skills, the native women would be used against their own <sup>will</sup> by those intent on sexual exploitation.

These kinds of social changes





M. Arbour

1 need not be wrought upon the north but it is only by  
2 transcending historical precedent and promoting  
3 qualitatively new relationships between native and  
4 non-native people that it can be avoided. A new model  
5 of development is essential, one in which the native  
6 people are full and equal partners.

7 The observations of the  
8 native community on the agenda of this development  
9 impress us as being sound. Their demands for an  
10 assured land base in the north, for political institu-  
11 tions of their own choice, for the resource base to  
12 develop the kind of economy suited to their needs  
13 and for protection of their cultural distinctiveness,  
14 strike us a demand for the same rights to long-term  
15 political security, economic independence and cultural  
16 survival which all Canadians should enjoy.

17 We anticipate and support  
18 the development of northern resources but we worry  
19 about a head-long rush to construct this pipeline when  
20 it is unclear whether we currently have a ten or a  
21 thirty year supply of energy, whether there are adequate  
22 reserves in the delta to justify the project,  
23 whether the pipeline will serve Canadian or continental  
24 energy needs, and whether any advantage will accrue from  
25 it to the native communities.

26 It is obvious that those who  
27 inhabit the north want their society to be involved.  
28 We think that they themselves should direct its  
29 evolution. Their hope is ours, that Indian people can  
30 enter the economic, social and political mosaic of



M. Arbour  
D. Pine

Canada in a way that could be a source of pride to all Canadians.

Therefore, we fully endorse the motions of the native people that:

1. First, there be no pipeline development until there is a just settlement of land claims and,
2. secondly, that we break with precedent and arrive at a settlement which does not require the extinguishing of native ownership of traditional lands.

We realize that a model of development which protects the fabric of the native community will bring added costs to southern Ontario. It will mean that we will have to reorient our economic system to more socially useful ends, to alter our consumptive lifestyle and to begin to be serious about the conservation of already available energy resources. We accept these costs for justice itself requires that we, and not the native communities, pay them.

Thank you.

(SUBMISSION OF THE NEWMAN CENTER OF TORONTO - M.  
ARBOUR - MARKED EXHIBIT C-488)

(WITNESS ASIDE)

MR. ROLAND: Yes sir, I next call Mr. Doug Pine, eastern co-ordinator, Wenjack AIM.

MR. DOUG PINE, sworn;

THE WITNESS: I would like to thank your Inquiry for giving me the opportunity to speak. The people from southern Alberta as well as the people from the AIM Chapters in Alberta have



D. Pine

expressed or have asked me to ask that this Inquiry take a moment of silence in respect to Nelson Small Legs and at this time I would like to take that moment for Nelson.

First of all, I am one of the national directors for the American Indian Movement in Canada and I am representing a chapter of the American Indian Movement in Canada.

The land claims of the Dene nation must be settled. The land in question is the rightful possession of the Dene people. This fact of possession must be recognized by the government of the Canadian people. A people whose lands have been taken from them becomes a people without roots and without security. The development of Dene land must be controlled by the Dene people.

Government and big business have acted in conclusion to steal native peoples land for as long as white man has been in Canada. Government and big business recognize that in taking native land by fraud or by force, they can do damage to native people's security and dignity and wealth. The American Indian Movement understands this strategy and stands against it. For the Dene people, their land is the opportunity for an economic base and a secure future for their children.

The American Indian Movement comprehends the malicious intent of the Canadian Government and their big business partners. AIM





## D. Pine

1 perceives clearly that government and big business  
2 are not deterred from their greedy desires either by  
3 Courts as in the James Bay project or by public  
4 opinion as in the proposed Pickering Airport or  
5 even by morals as in the scandals in Quebec and the  
6 personal behavior of some Cabinet Ministers.

7 The American Indian Movement  
8 is observing the Dene situation closely and is waiting  
9 for the final government verdict. We are aware that  
10 the good intentions of this Inquiry, notwithstanding  
11 this whole procedure may be just another government  
12 smokescreen.

13 Day by day, the American  
14 Indian Movement continues to grow as native people  
15 are awakened to their spiritual and cultural ways. More  
16 and more people are taking up the struggle for what  
17 is rightfully theirs. The day is coming when native  
18 people will be heard and will control their own destiny.  
19 No more will we be the pawns of the government and  
20 big business who seek to exploit the north.

21 Native people demand justice.  
22 How much suffering and hate can a nation take before  
23 it turns to violence? How long can one stand by and  
24 watch his people die?

25 In conclusion, I would like  
26 to address the Dene people. We have here a sack  
27 of sacred tobacco and we are offering it to the Dene  
28 people in the hopes that they will pray to the great  
29 Creator to help them to get through these land claims  
30 settlement and to also express the support of the



D. Pine  
Ms. B. Seldon

American Indian Movement for the Dene people and that we too as spiritual people will be burning tobacco in our lodges and we'll be taking sweat baths for them.

To end it all, in conclusion I would like to quote the words of Little Turtle, Chief of the Miami Tribe:

"If our people fight one nation at a time, all will be killed. They can cut off our fingers one by one but if we join together, we will make a powerful fist."

Thank you.

(SUBMISSION OF WENJACK AIM - D. PINE - MARKED EXHIBIT C-489)

(WITNESS ASIDE)

MR. ROLAND: Sir, I'd like to call on Ms. Barbara Seldon of Dundas, Ontario.

MS. BARBARA SELDON, sworn;

THE WITNESS: Mr. Commissioner, my name is Barbara Seldon. I'm presently a student in the Graduate School of Social Work at Wilfred Laurier University, but in speaking tonight, I am just speaking for myself.

I would like to begin by thanking you for this unique opportunity of addressing the Mackenzie Valley Pipeline Inquiry. What I have to say will be kept brief as I am sure that you have heard these words in one form or another many times before. However, what I say comes from a great deal of thought and emotional conviction based upon a year long residence in the north and subsequent study of



B. Seldon

the issues being considered by this Inquiry.

My main contention is that the land claims of northern Dene and Inuit must be settled in a fair and just way before further development of their land takes place. A fair and just land settlement requires a great deal of intensive study. The decisions that will be made will have a great impact on contemporary northerners, generations of their descendants and the future of Canada so time must be allowed for meaningful and informed participation by all concerned.

There have been many mistakes made in the past on this continent in treaty negotiations on land settlements with native people, and perhaps today we have a unique opportunity to prevent some of the same mistakes.

As a Canadian living in southern Ontario, I can see that our present style of living is greatly dependent upon petro-chemical fuels. I have great faith in the ability of our technologists to develop alternate and probably better energy sources, but in the meantime, it seems that rushing into scientifically unknown territories could prove disastrous for us all.

I feel that as long as there is a reasonable doubt as to the safety of extracting fuels from the north, then it shouldn't be done. Here in southern Ontario, the adverse effects of rapid industrial development which does not allow for the preservation of the environment, can be seen everywhere.





B. Seldon  
Ms. H. Mitchell

1 My parents once swam in the  
2 Hamilton Bay, but my generation is hard pressed to  
3 find a healthy carp in that same water. Perhaps the  
4 people of my parents' generation lacked<sup>the</sup> knowledge of  
5 the destructive effects their industry could have, but  
6 today we have this knowledge and must use it towards  
7 the health and preservation of us all.

8 Finally, I would add the  
9 hope that this Inquiry will have impact upon the  
10 accountability of the Federal Government to the  
11 citizens of this country. Too often in the past  
12 decisions have been made without the participation of  
13 our elected representatives and this system is a  
14 threat to the very concept of democracy.

15 In the case of the Mackenzie  
16 Valley Pipeline, the future of the north is directly  
17 at stake. However, the future of our nation and the  
18 principles upon which it was founded are also at stake,  
19 and it is my hope that the decisions to be made will  
20 be based upon a thorough understanding of the issues  
21 involved and a just consideration of the northern  
22 people, their land and the well-being of us all, both  
23 now and for the generations to come.

24 Thank you.

25 (WITNESS ASIDE)

26 MR. ROLAND: Sir, we will  
27 next hear from Ms. Heather Mitchell of the Canadian  
28 Environmental Law Association.

29 MS. HEATHER MITCHELL, sworn;

30 THE WITNESS: Mr. Commissioner,



H. Mitchell

1 my name is Heather Mitchell. I am counsel to the  
2 Canadian Environmental Law Association which is a  
3 national coalition of lawyers, scientists and lay  
4 people who are concerned in promoting law and law  
5 reform and trying to avoid through the structure of law,  
6 environmental problems.

7 The Canadian Environmental  
8 Law Association, known as CELA, has not participated  
9 in the main hearings before and for that reason we  
10 are delighted that you've come to the south so that  
11 now we can.

12 We have a great deal of praise  
13 for your Inquiry and we have some concerns as well,  
14 chiefly the lack of evidence on some aspects that have  
15 been presented to the Commission. We are also concerned  
16 about the future of the Commission's recommendations  
17 once made. I have four suggestions that I hope the  
18 Commission will consider when writing its report which  
19 I'll come to in a moment. But first let me praise the  
20 Inquiry because it has been unique in many ways.

21 Of particular joy to us is the  
22 fact that there were community hearings that were  
23 held in the native languages. We have often seen  
24 projects where they are assessed at all, assessed  
25 without any context whatsoever. We feel that your  
26 Inquiry has avoided this problem.

27 There are a lot of reasons to  
28 praise the Commission. It's been informal and unlegal-  
29 istic enough. It's encouraged participation; throughout  
30 the time you've been in Toronto, people have been coming



H. Mitchell

into our office and saying what a wonderful experience this has been and that they are delighted that you are here.

In fact, while giving out praise, perhaps we should praise the Federal Government for establishing your Inquiry. Undoubtedly from the government's point of view, the Inquiry has not been the comfortable ride that it had imagined it would be. You've insisted the government produce documents that it did want to produce. You have reprimanded the Territorial Government for telling its employees not to cooperate with you. You've refused to make a snap decision on the pipeline despite enormous pressures to get on with it. We are delighted that you've taken those decisions.

It is however the fact that you've been this fair that has made it so uncomfortable for the government. We don't think that the government will ever again establish an Inquiry like this which will encourage informed public debate on a national issue. We had hoped that the establishment of this Inquiry meant that the Federal Government was at last serious about its promises of participatory democracy which we began hearing in the early '70's. We hoped that an era of maximum public information and debate was opening on all issues of national importance. Of course this was the wildest of fantasies.

Since the Inquiry began, we have seen the government take the decision to drill in the Beaufort Sea despite all the technical information





H. Mitchell

1 and representations from highly competent people that  
2 there was no technology available to clean-up or to  
3 minimize environmental damage. We've seen the Minister  
4 of Indian Affairs say on television that there were  
5 environmental studies done before he decided to go  
6 ahead with the Strathcona Sound Mine. There were  
7 no environmental studies. On neither of those two  
8 issues was there anything like the amount of public  
9 information that there has been on the Mackenzie Valley  
10 Pipeline. We could not have hoped to participate as  
11 in a democracy we should be able to do.

12 It's in the context of being  
13 the sole <sup>example</sup> / of a participatory democracy that CELA  
14 urges the Commission to be aware that the recommendations  
15 you make will be the benchmarks against which any  
16 future public debate on a national issue can be  
17 measured. Groups such as ours will continue to press  
18 for goals so amply reached by your Commission; access  
19 to information, time for participants to prepare,  
20 funding of poor participants so they'd be on an equal  
21 footing with wealthy corporations, evidence in under-  
22 standable lay language, community organization and  
23 participation. But your recommendations, if cognizant  
24 of the unique nature of this Commission can stand as  
25 beacons for the future.

26 Notwithstanding these positive  
27 remarks that I am making, we have two serious concerns  
28 with the Inquiry. The first is the inability by reason  
29 of your terms of reference to consider alternatives.  
30 You are not able to consider a highway or a railway or



H. Mitchell

1 even not proceeding with the pipeline at all. There  
2 is much to be said for each of these three alternatives  
3 and would be more complete if the Inquiry could  
4 consider those. I understand that this is a problem  
5 of the terms of reference the government gave you and  
6 not a problem of your own making.

7 The second concern that we  
8 have is the fact that the hearing has been divided  
9 into phases and many of the environmental questions  
10 cut across these phases. They've been referred by  
11 some witnesses before you to witnesses later to appear.  
12 This is very frustrating for an environmental group  
13 such as ours and we hope that the answers will eventual-  
14 ly be forthcoming.

15 On the subject of recommenda-  
16 tions, I want to make suggestions in four areas.

- 17 1. The first is the terms of  
18 reference for a Mackenzie Valley Pipeline regulatory  
19 agency.  
20 2. The second is the timing for the commencement of  
21 the project.  
22 3. The third is economic participation by native  
23 Canadians.  
24 4. The fourth is settlement of native land claims.

25 With respect to a regulatory  
26 agency, it seems clear to us that the pipeline will  
27 create so many unique problems that a new independent  
28 regulatory agency will be set up to oversee not only  
29 construction but also throughput and tariffs. We hope  
30 that you will recommend that it be established by statute.



H. Mitchell

1 Such a statute should include at least the following  
2 provisions. Independent inspectors, necessary to ensure  
3 that environmental guidelines are being followed.  
4 Inspectors with the power to issue stop orders if the  
5 environmental guidelines are not being followed.  
6 Publicity of the inspectors' reports. Our submission  
7 is that they should be made public at the end of each  
8 month of the project's life. We're suggesting the  
9 reverse of the process when usually picking members of  
10 such an agency because there's such a strong possibility  
11 of irreparable harm. We're suggesting that instead  
12 of choosing simply fair-minded citizens which is usual  
13 that in this case, fair-minded people with definite  
14 competing interests be selected for an agency.

15 We would like to see an equal  
16 number of economists and technologists, and of environ-  
17 mentalists and native people. Too often those last two  
18 groups are not represented on regulatory agencies.

19 The statute setting up such an  
20 agency, it's our submission, should make provisions for  
21 public input and funding of groups such as you have  
22 made in your Inquiry.

23 My second area for comments  
24 with respect to recommendations is the timing of  
25 construction. We're suggesting that the construction  
26 not start until all of the technology which will be  
27 used has been properly tested and until the settlement  
28 of the native land claims, though I am coming to that  
29 in a moment. We were alarmed to read in the transcript  
30 the following examples of technological problems:





H. Mitchell

"Erosion control techniques have not been field tested in any way."

"No sites for disposal of surplus material have been selected."

"Few of the streams to be crossed by a pipeline have been gauged as to water volume. Apart from the Mackenzie, no measurements of the sediment carrying capacities of the streams have been made."  
 "The depth of scour has never been measured at any of the major river crossings."

The witness who stated this also stated that"

"The model used to predict scour depth was 'two dimensional' and did not properly take into account the scour causing ice jams."

There are a whole number of examples which I won't carry on with that one reads throughout the transcript. Perhaps these will be answered later on.

THE COMMISSIONER: Have you got them written down?

A The references? Yes.

Q Well, at any rate, your brief should be circulated among counsel for all parties, and in particular I know Dr. Pimlott of Canadian Arctic Resources Committee will be examining his copy of it, and Commission Counsel staff will also be looking at your particular examples, as well as the other matters you have raised.

So, though you're not giving me all of the examples, you can rest assured that they are being -- they will be examined.



H. Mitchell

A All right. Thank you.

Our submission is that the technology available from the project's proponent must prove itself capable before the project begins. It's our submission that the Commission should not accept the attitude of the technical witnesses who say:

We don't have an answer for that problem, but we're sure our technology will be able to provide an answer once we get on the site."

We just don't think that that is good enough. We also think that the technology should be adapted to the people. In this, we take a different view from Simon Ramo who in his book "Century of Mismatch" says:

"We must now plan on sharing the earth with machines. ...We are becoming partners. The machines require, for their optimum performance certain patterns of society. We too have preferred arrangements, but we want what the machines can furnish and so we must compromise. We must alter the rules of society so that we and they can be compatible."

It's our submission that it's the machines that must change. Why we value our society and why the machines must change to conform to that higher value is really a metaphysical question that technology cannot answer.

Economists who are great disbelievers in metaphysics have been making calculations purely on the base of the economic factors to show the pipeline's viability. It's a waste of time to



H. Mitchell

1 talk to economists I found about values such as  
 2 beauty, tradition and the serenity of a way of life.

3 Economic analysis is also  
 4 tied in to power, and by definition, it must ignore  
 5 the powerless such as the individual trapper. We were  
 6 interested to note in the transcript that there has  
 7 been evidence that the trappers whose traplines are on  
 8 the route were not consulted by Arctic Gas.

9 Nonetheless economists of  
 10 course, and others will also try to quantify meta-  
 11 physical values to arrive at what is called a "trade-  
 12 off" position. Although we disagree with this approach,  
 13 it's our submission that if it has to be that approach,  
 14 that the appropriate trade-off in terms of compensation  
 15 is an award of a minimum of 1/3 of the voting stock  
 16 of whatever company becomes a holder of the right-of-  
 17 way.

18 With respect to native land  
 19 claims, we are -- at CELA, we are mostly a group of  
 20 southern Canadians and as such don't want to put  
 21 forward any views on the value placed on land by  
 22 native Canadians. What we can say about land is this.  
 23 From our experience as environmental lawyers, many,  
 24 many environmental problems have at their center the  
 25 use of land. Often it's ownership which defeats  
 26 sound environmental planning. That's the case in our  
 27 most recent case of the Rockcliffe <sup>Park</sup> / where a person  
 28 owned a marshland and filled it in to build a house.  
 29 It was sought to stop him from doing that, but the  
 30 Court of Appeal ruled that he could do whatever he





H. Mitchell

wanted with his land as long it did not directly and immediately affect his neighbors, but that was the loss of a marsh which is <sup>the</sup> beginning of the important life-cycle and the ecosystem.

The opposite environmental land use case is where someone wants to preserve the land, to use it as he found it, to live with it and to be part of it. It's this philosophy that we find through the submissions of native Canadians to your Inquiry. As southern Canadians and as I regret to say, we have to take <sup>the</sup> responsibilities of the designers of the laws of Canada. We can only see a way of fitting this land use philosophy into existing laws if there is native ownership of the land in question. In law, land is treated differently than other commodities. It is one of the few things that law recognizes as not being capable of being translated into money.

In legal cases other than land cases, the law gives money compensation for interference with rights a person has over things. In land cases, law can give specific performance. The very land is awarded to the person who makes out his case and the holder of the land is forced to transfer it to him. In this way, the law recognizes the finiteness of the land the special status of land as a good in the society. It's our submission that the existing system of law is capable of dealing justly with native Canadian land claims. It's therefore our submission that to preserve the integrity of the law,



H. Mitchell

the possibility of specific performance must not be denied to native Canadians, and it will be if the native land claims are not settled before the pipeline is built. We must realize the practicalities, that no Court will award specific performance if there is already a pipeline on the land in question. Only money will be awarded and money is not what a land claim is about.

Let me draw an analogy from the Pulitzer Prize winner, Annie Dillard. In her book, "Pilgrim at Tinker Creek", she says she saw in her creek a frog:

"He was a very small frog and just as I looked at him he began to sag. The spirit vanished from his eyes as if snuffed. His skin emptied and drooped... I watched the taut glistening skin on his shoulders ruck and rumple and fall. Soon, part of his skin formless as a pricked balloon lay in floating folds like bright scum on the top of the water. It was a monstrous and terrifying thing. An oval shadow hung in the water behind the drained frog, then the shadow glided away. The frog skin bag started to sink.

The frog had been the victim of a giant water bug which seizes its victim with its grasping forelegs, hugs it tight and paralyzes it with enzymes injected during a vicious bite. That one bite is the only bite it ever takes. Through the puncture shoot the poisons that dissolve the victim's muscles and bones and organs -- all but



H. Mitchell

1 skin and through it, the giant water bug sucks out  
2 the victim's body, reduced to a juice."

3 It is my submission that  
4 without the settlement of native land claims, the native  
5 people will be in the same position as that frog.

6 Thank you.

7 (SUBMISSION OF THE CANADIAN ENVIRONMENTAL LAW  
8 ASSOCIATION - H. MITCHELL - MARKED EXHIBIT C-490)

9 (WITNESS ASIDE)

10 THE COMMISSIONER: Ladies and  
11 gentlemen, I think that I would like to comment on  
12 some of the things that have been said this evening  
13 and after that, I think we can adjourn for a cup of  
14 coffee and then see if we have time to hear a few  
15 more presentations before we adjourn.

16 But perhaps you might allow  
17 me to say one or two things about the briefs that have  
18 been presented this evening. I know you will bear in  
19 mind that the Government of Canada established this  
20 Inquiry, an Order-in-Council was passed on March 21,  
21 1974 and by the terms of that Order-in-Council this  
22 Inquiry was given a mandate that is unique in Canadian  
23 experience, to examine the impact of a large scale  
24 frontier project before and not after the fact.

25 Now, it is true that there  
26 are limits to that mandate. The proposal the Govern-  
27 ment had before it was to build a pipeline, so they  
28 asked this Inquiry to examine the impact of a pipeline  
29 and did not ask the Inquiry to consider whether it  
30 would be more appropriate to transport the resources





1 from the north by rail or by some other means. But the  
2 power to consider alternate means of transporting the  
3 resource from the north to the mid-continent lies with  
4 the National Energy Board. The National Energy Board  
5 is bound to consider alternate means of transporting  
6 the gas from the north by rail, by highway transport,  
7 or by whatever other rational means are brought  
8 forward, so it would not have been appropriate to ask  
9 this Inquiry to do that.

10 The point I think should also  
11 be made that the Government of Canada has provided  
12 this Inquiry with the funds to do its job, and on the  
13 recommendation of this Inquiry has provided the funds  
14 to enable the native organizations, the environmental  
15 groups and northern municipalities and northern  
16 business to participate with the assistance of lawyers,  
17 economists, biologists and other staff. That is an  
18 entirely new departure in the Canadian experience and  
19 it is one for which the Government of Canada deserves  
20 the credit.

21 The Government of Canada  
22 invested this Inquiry with the power of subpoena to  
23 get the evidence it needed. Those things should not  
24 be overlooked.

25 May I also say that for the  
26 industry in this case, the pipeline companies, this  
27 has been I dare say a unique experience, and let me  
28 just say that they have cooperated fully with the  
29 Inquiry in this attempt to assess as best we can the  
30 impact of the project they wish to undertake.



1 We are told that the Arctic  
2 Gas Pipeline would be the greatest undertaking in  
3 terms of capital expenditure that private enterprise  
4 has ever been engaged in anywhere or any time in  
5 history, and they have cooperated with us, and so of  
6 course has Foothills Pipe Lines.

7 Let me also just say something  
8 else about what the pipeline companies have done in  
9 this instance that should be remembered. Arctic Gas  
10 and Foothills, before this Inquiry was ever established,  
11 themselves established a group of scientists that they  
12 called the Environment Protection Board. Now this  
13 was established under the aegis of the industry but  
14 the board, it's simply a group of scientists. It has  
15 no standing under Statute. They were called the  
16 Environment Protection Board and the industry said to  
17 them, "Will you look at our pipeline project and turn  
18 in and make public an environmental assessment of it?"  
19 Now this is something that has never occurred before  
20 in any industry.

21 That Environment Protection  
22 Board was headed by Mr. Carson Templeton of the Templeton  
23 Engineering in Winnipeg, an outstanding Canadian  
24 engineer. It consisted of seven other scientists,  
25 including Dr. Ian McTaggart-Cowan, one of Canada's  
26 leading figures in biology, Dr. Norman Wilimovsky,  
27 Dr. Lawrence Bliss, Dr. Kenneth Adam and others.  
28 These gentlemen were provided with something <sup>like</sup> \$4½ million  
29 by the industry, and they hired their own staff and they  
30 conducted an environmental assessment and then published



1 it in four volumes and then they used the money that  
2 they still had left to come to the Inquiry and tell us  
3 in Yellowknife their opinions about this project.

4 I think that it's fair to say  
5 that the industry was not altogether pleased in all  
6 respects with the opinions they expressed. I think  
7 that is a credit to the industry because they did not  
8 seek in any way to interfere with the group of scientists  
9 that they funded to carry out that assessment. They  
10 provided them with as much money as in fact the Inquiry  
11 itself has so far been provided with by the Government  
12 of Canada, and I urge you to reflect upon that because  
13 you heard Mr. Horte of Arctic Gas this afternoon, Mr.  
14 Blair of Foothills has spoken to this Inquiry on a  
15 number of occasions and they have in good faith and  
16 throughout the history of the project sought to determine  
17 in a way that would be true to scientific principles,  
18 the likely impact of this project, notwithstanding the  
19 interests they have in building it. That's their  
20 business, building pipelines, delivering gas and fossil  
21 fuels to market.

22 Now, the Environment Protection  
23 Board, I could summarize in a sentence their report,  
24 said that the project was not environmentally acceptable  
25 in its present form. That is I think doing rough justice  
26 to their verdict, and they came before the Inquiry with  
27 funds provided by the industry and spent at least two  
28 weeks telling us about their views and were cross-  
29 examined by counsel for the industry, for the Canadian  
30 Arctic Resources Committee, by Commission counsel too.





I suggest that while the  
to  
Inquiry is happy to acknowledge the truth of the things  
that Ms. Mitchell said on behalf of the Canadian  
Environmental Law Association, I hope that you will  
remember that this Inquiry is unique in a number of  
ways, and in a great number of ways that is attributable  
to the attitude with which the Government of Canada  
and the pipeline companies have approached our task.

So, having said that, I suggest we adjourn for coffee for ten minutes and then reconvene to hear further briefs.

(PROCEEDINGS ADJOURNED FOR A FEW MINUTES)



1 (PROCEEDINGS RESUMED PURSUANT TO ADJOURNMENT )

2 THE COMMISSIONER: Well, ladies  
3 and gentlemen, we'll call the hearing to order again  
4 so that in the hour that's left to us we will have an  
5 opportunity of hearing as many of you as we can; and  
6 once again I ask you to bear with us. It's simply not  
7 possible to hear everyone and I'm afraid in Toronto it's  
8 not even possible to hear nearly everyone, so we'll just  
9 have to do the best we can as we move along.

10 MR. WADDELL: Mr. Commissioner,  
11 I'd like to file some briefs at this point. The first  
12 one is from Mr. R.W.F. James of Toronto.

13 (SUBMISSION OF R.W.F. JAMES MARKED EXHIBIT C-491)

14 MR. WADDELL: The second one  
15 is from the Sudbury Mine, Mill & Smelter Workers,  
16 Local Union No. 598. That's from Sudbury, Mr.  
17 Commissioner, and they have filed a resolution.

18 (SUBMISSION OF SUDBURY MINE, MILL & SMELTER  
19 WORKERS UNION MARKED EXHIBIT C-492)

20 MR. WADDELL: The next brief  
21 to file is from the Toronto-Dominion Bank from Mr.  
22 Allen T. Lambert, the chief executive officer. I'd  
23 like to file that.

24 (SUBMISSION OF TORONTO-DOMINION BANK MARKED  
25 EXHIBIT C-493)

26 MR. WADDELL: Then from  
27 Leonard C. Foster, who is an engineer, from Toronto;  
28 and not to be outdone, there's one from Mrs. Foster.

29 (SUBMISSION OF L.C. FOSTER MARKED EXHIBIT C-494)

30 (SUBMISSION OF MRS. L. FOSTER MARKED EXHIBIT C-495)



M. Wilkinson

1 MR, WADDELL: Finally from  
2 a Group of Concerned Citizens of the Guelph Community,  
3 a number of people and I'd like to file that.

4 (SUBMISSION OF GROUP OF CONCERNED CITIZENS OF  
5 THE GUELPH COMMUNITY MARKED EXHIBIT C-496)

6 MR.ROLAND: Sir, the next  
7 brief is by Mr. Malcolm Wilkinson,  
8 Mr. Wilkinson?

9  
10 MALCOLM WILKINSON, sworn:

11 THE WITNESS: Mr. Commissioner,  
12 it's been suggested that I don't praise you because  
13 that's been well done tonight, although I fully concur  
14 in the remarks along that line.

15 THE COMMISSIONER: Who told you  
16 not to do that?

17 A I understand time is  
18 running short.

19 My purpose in presenting this  
20 brief is because studies of past history cause great  
21 concern about some of the proposed arrangements for  
22 the Mackenzie Valley Pipeline. It has been said that  
23 those who do not study history are bound to repeat it.  
24 Much has been said about the preservation of cultures.  
25 I believe cultures can and should change. Let us dis-  
26 card the bad aspects of cultures and nourish the good.

27 How we plan and manage these  
28 northern facilities will affect the northern people,  
29 their children and grandchildren for hundreds of  
30 years, as we all know. Do we want them to look back





M. Wilkinson

1 at the rusty remains of a pipeline as a reminder of  
2 a couple of decades during which the hydrocarbon  
3 resources were transported out of the north, or will  
4 these decades mark the time in which the northern  
5 peoples surged forward in pride and self-reliance and  
6 improving their existing way of life?

7 With respect to native land  
8 claims, I feel that it would be a grave mistake to  
9 create different classes of Canadians based on race  
10 or any other factor. The reservation system, I do  
11 not believe, has served the Indians well. I believe  
12 it is important that we all work together, whether  
13 our forefathers crossed the land bridge from Asia to  
14 America thousands of years ago, came from France  
15 300 years ago, from Britain 200 years ago, or from  
16 anywhere else in the world last year.

17 If some evil genius were to  
18 set out to deliberately destroy a people, a good start  
19 would be to first make them dependent on monthly cash  
20 handouts, or give them exclusive control over certain  
21 areas so they can sell off the resources and live high  
22 with little effort. This would surely destroy a people  
23 as effectively as slow poison.

24 I suggest that the pipeline  
25 companies should be a common carrier for transporting  
26 oil and gas and that Canadians should provide 100%  
27 of the equity financing. The remainder of the finan-  
28 cing should be debt financing from the U.S.A., who will  
29 use the pipeline to transport Alaskan gas to the  
30 Central States.



M. Wilkinson

I also suggest that the Canadian Government contribute a significant portion of this equity capital to buy shares for the northern people. The company should, of course, be operated under sound business principles and should charge a fair rate for gas transportation; it should plan to retire the debt before most of the present proven resources are removed; and it should provide reasonable profits for the equity shareholders. In this way our descendants will inherit a mortgage-free operating common carrier company.

I believe the native leaders should set their sights higher than they are doing. They should make sure and concentrate on fully participating in the management and operation of the pipeline company at all levels. It should be a charter provision of this company that these people have representation on the Board of Directors.

Another concern I have is the diameter of the pipeline to be built. I made a rough calculation which may be erroneous. I hope it is, because it indicated that a 48-inch high-pressure gas pipeline could transport all of the proven reserves out of the north in less than 15 years. Do we really want such a boom and bust operation? Do we really want to repeat the history of the Klondike?

To this Commission and to the northern people I submit the following for consideration:

. That the Canadian Government not proceed until documented separate studies have been made which project



M. Wilkinson

1 in some detail the financial and social effects over  
2 each decade for at least the next 100 years. Social  
effects are particularly important. Several task  
teams of 6 to 10 people could be set up, including  
representatives of the northern people, people skilled  
in business management, education, the oil industry,  
and public utilities and so on. Some of the necessary  
talent could well be supplied by people who have just  
retired from these activities.

Draft reports in four months  
and completed reports in six months seems a reasonable  
objective. This would give the northern peoples and  
the government not just one or two, but a broad range  
of alternatives from which to choose the best portions.

I believe the report should  
include the effects of selecting a pipeline diameter  
such as the proven reserves are capable of all being  
removed in 20 years, also in 50 years, and also in  
100 years.

Let's look at these three  
cases and assess the effects. To the leaders of the  
northern peoples I would suggest that you plan to  
participate fully in such task teams and in any and  
all northern developments. This will be part of  
developing the know-how which we will all need for  
the future; and of course the best training is in  
doing.

Perhaps what is needed for  
the Mackenzie Valley Pipeline is another Sir Adam Beck.  
For those of you who don't know who Sir Adam Beck is,





M. Wilkinson  
Sister Michael

his statue sits out here on University Avenue and he founded the Ontario Hydro shortly after the beginning of this century.

Thank you.

MR. WADDELL: Sir, I should mention that Mr. Wilkinson has a more extensive brief which he has graciously cut down this evening because of the time constraints, and I'll file the more extensive brief with the Inquiry secretary.

(SUBMISSION BY M. WILKINSON MARKED EXHIBIT C-497)

MR. WADDELL: The next presentation is by Miss Mary Ness of Ten Days for World Development. Sister Michael is going to make the presentation, and Sister Michael has been good enough to file her brief with us as well, and because of the time constraints she is going to simply read the recommendations.

SISTER MICHAEL, sworn:

THE WITNESS: Mr. Commissioner, we would like to thank you for letting us take this time for the opportunity to speak this evening and for being able to share with you our concerns. We are members of the Mississauga Branch of Ten Days for World Development. It is an ongoing ecumenical project made up of the five Christian denominations -- Anglican, Lutheran, Presbyterian, Roman Catholic and United.

In the past we have held public seminars ranging in topics based on development issues.



Sister Michael

1 We feel that the question of northern development  
2 parallels other global issues, and we are very much  
3 concerned with the needs of the native people at this  
4 time. Due to the large number of briefs, we are quite  
5 happy to stand aside for the Native Women of Canada,  
6 and I've met Mrs. Margaret Thomson and I know she  
7 has a very unique and important message to all of us.

8 Much of what we would have  
9 liked to say has been said already, and we would simply  
10 like to reinforce and lend our support to the briefs  
11 like Project North, by the Canadian church leaders,  
12 by the Committee for Justice and Liberty, and the  
13 S.C.M. group. I would like to emphasize our support  
14 for self-determination of our native people. I feel  
15 in the past native people have not really been listened  
16 to and we're pleased to see that this is happening  
17 now.

18 The death of Nelson Small  
19 Legs, I believe, speaks to us of some of the tragedy  
20 of not being heard.

21 In conclusion, I would  
22 simply like to read the recommendations we have summed  
23 up our brief with, and they are in three main  
24 areas.

25 A. That there be a 10-year moratorium of all pipeline  
26 construction and gas and oil exploration. During  
27 this time there should be environmental research, a  
28 clear definition of land use regulations, and their  
29 enforcement, and we recommend that the Environment  
30 Canada have full jurisdiction and funding for that.



Sister Michael

1 And an examination of alternate routes.

2 Also during this time the  
3 government should acknowledge the land claims of the  
4 native people in four ways: By recognizing the abor-  
5 iginal title to the land they've always used and  
6 lived on; by realizing the primacy of land as opposed  
7 to cash settlements in any negotiations; by respecting  
8 the right of self-determination and active participation  
9 in the development of this land; and by guaranteeing  
10 royalties for all natural resources extracted from  
11 the native land.

12 Finally, in the area of energy  
13 we recommend that the government clearly define a  
14 national energy policy with full public participation,  
15 and first, take firm steps to regulate the use of  
16 energy and to reduce its waste. We'd like to commend  
17 the Federal budget, which has introduced incentives  
18 for solar and wind power, and higher taxes on the larger  
19 cars.

20 Secondly, in this energy  
21 policy we would like the government to make a rational  
22 effort to continue to develop alternate forms of  
23 energy and put more emphasis on these. Third, to regulate  
24 the rate of extraction of energy resources from the  
25 north to prevent rapid depletion of non-renewable  
26 resources.

27 Finally, consider a reduction  
28 of the amount of gas and oil now being exported to the  
29 United States. Thank you.





Corbiere-Lavell & Thomson

1 - SISTER MICHAEL - MARKED EXHIBIT C-498)

2 (WITNESS ASIDE)

3 MR. WADDELL: Sir, the next  
4 brief is a short one presented by Jeanette Corbiere-  
5 Lavell and Margaret Thomson on behalf of the Native  
6 Women of Canada.

7  
8 MRS. JEANETTE CORBIERE-LAVELL,

9 MRS. MARGARET THOMSON, sworn:

10 WITNESS CORBIERE-LAVELL:

11 Mr. Commissioner, ladies and gentlemen, I have been  
12 asked to speak to you here tonight as president of  
13 the Ontario Native Women's Association. It is quite  
14 appropriate, we feel, that these hearings should be  
15 taking place here in this hotel as we, as native  
16 women, are also having a meeting here. It is our  
17 second annual assembly, and we are having our meetings  
18 in one floor above these meeting rooms here.

19 Earlier this evening you had  
20 with you tonight approximately 80 native women from  
21 all over Ontario, native women representing various  
22 tribes from the small isolated communities in the far  
23 north to the large urban centres in the south here.  
24 It was they, upon hearing that these hearings were  
25 taking place, requested that I present the following  
26 to you here tonight.

27 Our presentation is quite  
28 short but it is presented with much sincerity and  
29 a great concern for the future of our native people,  
30 our children, and our children's children.



Corbiere-Lavell & Thomson

The Ontario Native Women's Association at our Second Annual Assembly strongly support the Dene and Inuit people in their struggle to maintain their way of life for the present and future generations. We as native women know and we can see the result of the past negligent attitudes and performances by political and industrial interests who continually ignore the feelings and values of native people, and especially our environment.

Traditionally we have been taught by our native elders that land is not to be owned, bought or sold. Land is our mother earth, and here for the use and respect of all human beings. For without this respect for mother earth and her children, how can we all as human beings survive? Therefore we strongly reject the claim that corporations can buy and own our mother earth, as it is against our basic spiritual beliefs.

We shall no longer remain  
silent when our native culture is at stake. You con-  
tinue to destroy mother earth and you destroy all  
living things created by a Great Spirit, Manitou.

To further support our statement that I just made, we will be submitting a more detailed brief in the very near future.

In closing I would just like to say that we thank you on behalf of all the native women that are here in the building for the opportunity to make this presentation to you here tonight.

Thank you, Mr. Commissioner.



## Corbiere-Lavell &amp; Thomson

1 WITNESS THOMSON: I would like  
2 to congratulate Jeanette. She also is our vice-  
3 president of the Native Women's Association of Canada  
4 and I might say she always has a good speech prepared.

5 Good evening, Mr. Justice  
6 Berger, people of Canada; on behalf of the Native  
7 Women's Association of Canada we would like to state  
8 we are concerned about the development of Northern  
9 Canada and especially in the area of the pipeline.  
10 It involves the preservation of all native peoples'  
11 lifestyles.

12 I also have a particular  
13 interest having been born in Fort McMurray where the  
14 oil sands have been developed, and now I reside in  
15 the Yukon, so now that's my priority and that's my  
16 cause. We, as the Native Women's organizations are  
17 concerned about the inclusion of native people's  
18 historical ownership and heritage, especially as what  
19 may happen in the north may serve as a precedent on  
20 how the Canadian Government negotiates with the people,  
21 the native people in Southern Canada.

22 There must be more than a  
23 tokenism towards all these concerns. Therefore the  
24 Government of Canada and the Canadian people must start  
25 recognizing the people of Indian and Inuit or Eskimo  
26 ancestry as equal to all other cultures. We as native  
27 people know this, but many Canadian people haven't  
28 recognized it, and we want to sensitize the Canadian  
29 public as well as have a hearing in this Berger Commis-  
30 sion. We want equal recognition, equal opportunities,





Corbiere-Lavell &amp; Thomson-

1 in the economic, political, social and cultural  
2 development of this great land, that once belonged  
3 to our forefathers. Recognition must be given to all  
4 native organizations. We as native organizations must  
5 not be influenced by vague promises made by large  
6 corporations. We must also be aware of the commitment  
7 by all levels of government.

8 In this light, native organiza-  
9 tions must become unified in their efforts. I'd like  
10 to direct this particularly to the native people in  
11 Northern Canada. We as native people cannot afford  
12 to be divided by anyone, regardless. We must put  
13 personal feelings aside. When native people recognize  
14 the natural leadership within their own organizations  
15 and see the leaders are dedicated for the good of their  
16 Indian or Inuit peoples, they must not put them down.

17 Native Women's Association of  
18 Canada is concerned for the northern native womens'  
19 involvement in the issues of northern development,  
20 especially towards future policies, legislation and  
21 all areas of life. This includes land, health, housing,  
22 education, employment, to name a few. Native women  
23 are developing leadership and are establishing a  
24 credibility of their own. In the past years we have  
25 been looked upon as a second-class citizen being  
26 doubly disadvantaged, first as a woman and secondly as  
27 native. She is the lowest on the totem pole.

28 We as native women must become  
29 involved for our own sake in a political arena if  
30 need be, to get things done, because we mean business.



Corbiere-Lavell &amp; Thomson

The native woman is the preserver of traditional Indian-Inuit cultures and at the same time has to help her family choose the important values of Canadian life as it is today. This is, to me, our challenge. We have an expertise of our own, and as Canadians to also recognize this.

I would like to read out --

we just attended a Standing Committee on Indian Affairs in Ottawa and made a presentation on the status of Indian women and so on. We understand further that Canada last week signed and ratified the International Covenants on Human Rights, and this Act will allow Canadians to have legal recourse to justice in all areas affecting political, civic, economic, social and cultural rights. In this light we would like to see the government's international action translated into domestic policies to alleviate the double standard of treatment of native women.

As it stands, Indian women have no guaranteed Indian rights and they have no avenue to which to address their grievances. We made six recommendations, and we were well received by the government, and I think we just got our foot in the door, so to speak.

Then to finally state, we would like recognition, equality, commitment, and action on behalf of all concerns of native peoples in the north especially, and also Southern Canada. We appeal to the people of Canada for you are in effect the government, and to support our native peoples'



Corbiere-Lavell & Thomson  
H. Fronius

1 concerns which we don't want to see develop into a  
2 crisis situation.

3 Thank you.

4 (WITNESSES ASIDE)

5 MR. ROLAND: Sir, the next  
6 presentation is by Mr. Hans Fronius, of Outreach &  
7 Action Committee, St. Matthews United Church.

8  
9 HANS FRONIUS, sworn:

10 THE WITNESS: Good evening,  
11 Mr. Commissioner. My name is Hans Fronius. I'm the  
12 intern minister of St. Matthews United Church, a  
13 congregation of 800 people here in Downtown Toronto.  
14 I'm submitting this brief on behalf of the Outreach &  
15 Action Committee.

16 Prime Minister Pierre  
17 Elliot Trudeau has stated that a society is judged by  
18 the manner in which it treats its minority groups.  
19 Canada, a country that has repeatedly affirmed its  
20 belief in the principle of multi-culturalism, has  
21 been put to the test as never before. By means of  
22 the proposed Mackenzie Valley Pipeline and their  
23 resultant land claims, the native peoples of Canada today  
24 are challenging our system of justice, our concept of  
25 development, and the rights of a people to self-  
26 determination.

27 Our country is not a homogen-  
28 ous one, but a rich mosaic of peoples of various  
29 heritages, cultures and values. St. Matthews United  
30 Church is located in a community that boasts the





H. Fronius

1 existence of 58 different nationalities within its  
2 boundaries. Historically our community has been a  
3 receiving area for wave upon wave of newly arrived imm-  
4 igrant groups. Therefore, we can say from first-hand  
5 experience that the influx of various ethnic groups  
6 into our country has not only enriched our society but  
7 also broadened our understanding of a variety of cul-  
8 tures with their differing value-systems, lifestyles,  
9 and world views. We have in Canada benefitted from  
10 opening our doors to people from other countries.  
11 We should welcome and treat our own native peoples  
12 with no less consideration than our immigrant groups.  
13 It is of major importance then, that if we strongly  
14 believe in the principle of multi-culturalism, we must  
15 firmly support the struggle of our native peoples  
16 faced with the possibility of cultural extinction.

17 As a Christian church, and  
18 as citizens of this country, we feel we must make our  
19 position clear. A loss of our native peoples' distinc-  
20 tive culture and lifestyle due to economic expediency  
21 threatens the whole fabric of our society and its  
22 belief in multi-culturalism and justice. We believe  
23 that the native peoples should have a determining  
24 voice over any future resource development because  
25 they are the ones most affected by it, and must live  
26 with its consequences. We believe, too, that this  
27 will ensure that any future resource development will  
28 be in their best interests and so enhance their  
29 cultural survival and thus strengthen the great  
30 mosaic fabric of our Canadian society.



H. Fronius

The reason for this point of view is straightforward. Land represents life itself for the native peoples. It is the key to their social, cultural and economic well-being. Governments and corporations have demonstrated repeatedly that their concepts of land and stewardships conflict with those of the native peoples. In some parts of Canada already the ecological well-being of the land and consequently the cultural survival of the native peoples have been threatened. For the above reasons we believe that the native peoples have a right to determine future northern resource development, not only because they are its inhabitants and will be so long after the potential reserves have been exhausted, but also because their concept of development implies an ethical dimension which presupposes a concern for human values. Development means more than the economic exploitation of resources; but a total social process which includes economic, ecological, social, political and cultural factors. The native peoples are challenging Southern Canadians to think of the north not just as an area to be exploited for its resources, but as the home of a distinctive people. It is our understanding that the native peoples are not against development per se. They are in favor of the kind of development that will benefit and enrich the total society. They are opposed to that kind of development that ignores the ecological and social costs in order to satisfy the interests of corporations operating under a different set of values and goals.



H. Fronius

We are not under any illusions that the native peoples of Canada have had and will continue to have the most difficulty assimilating into our Canadian society. They have been consistently at the bottom of the socio-economic ladder in this country. We hope and pray that a just settlement of their land claims will go a long way in giving these people a share in the decision-making process that affects their land and their survival as a people. We believe that the native peoples themselves are the best ones to determine the future destiny of the north, their homeland. Therefore as a congregation within the United Church we strongly stand behind the official policy of the United Church of Canada in calling for a moratorium on major resource development projects, such as the Mackenzie Natural Gas Pipeline, until the native land claims are justly settled in the Courts of our land.

In conclusion, let it be emphasized that in the overall debate over the construction of the Mackenzie Valley Pipeline and all its implications, the future of the native peoples and the viability of their culture is of the utmost importance. We would insist that sufficient time be granted so that a fair and knowledgeable decision is reached, rooted in justice, not political or economic expediency.

In summary then, let me stress the following points:

(1) Our belief in a multi-culturalistic Canadian society propels us to guard against the cultural





extinction of any ethnic group. We believe that northern resource development poses such a threat to our northern native peoples at this time.

(2) The native peoples should have a determining voice over any future northern resource development.

(3) We call for a moratorium on major resource development projects until further studies are done to determine their environmental and social impact on native society and until the native land claims are settled in our Courts.

Let me just add that on behalf of myself and the congregation at St. Matthews, we think you've done a terrific job and we're very grateful to you for making your Inquiry so accessible to Canadians across this country. Thank you very much.

(SUBMISSION BY OUTREACH & ACTION COMMITTEE OF  
ST. MATTHEWS UNITED CHURCH - H. FRONIUS -  
MARKED EXHIBIT C-499)

(WITNESS ASIDE)

MR. ROLAND: Sir, we have just a few short presentations left. Jumping around a bit I'd like to call Mr. Martin Pick of Otto Pick & Sons Seeds Limited of Richmond Hill, and Mr. Tom Anders of Tib Szego Association Limited. Mr. Anders may want to correct my pronunciation.

TOM ANDERS,  
MARTIN PICK, sworn:

WITNESS PICK: Mr. Berger, I think you'll find this presentation somewhat less philosophical and attempting more to deal with one



Pick & Anders

1 of the specific and pragmatic problems that you  
2 touched on in some of your intermediate remarks just  
3 before the break. We are very pleased to hear your  
4 reference to the research work that has been done by  
5 the various consortiums involved in presenting the  
6 industrial side of the case.

7 I was also pleased to hear  
8 some of the references by some of the other presentors  
9 of briefs here tonight about their concern for the  
10 environment, and particularly the natural conditions  
11 which they are attempting to protect.

12 This presentation, sir, is  
13 a joint effort by Tib Szego Associates and Otto Pick  
14 & Sons Seeds Limited, which are two wholly Canadian  
15 owned seed companies with rather diverse roles in the  
16 seed segment of Canada's agricultural industry.  
17 Perhaps we should say a few words here about the  
18 companies we represent and our connection with the  
19 proposed Mackenzie Valley Pipeline.

20 Otto Pick & Sons Seeds Ltd.  
21 are dealers of clover, grass and hybrid corn seed,  
22 and are engaged in wholesale, retail and export opera-  
23 tions with plants at various locations in Ontario,  
24 Manitoba, and the Province of Quebec, and also an  
25 affiliated company, Pickseed West Inc., located in  
26 the Lamath Valley, Oregon. Some of the seeds which  
27 Pick's market are produced especially for them by  
28 seed growers located principally in Western Canada.

29 Tib Szego Associates Ltd. of  
30 Lindsay, Ontario, are seed brokers as well as consultants



Pick & Anders

1 serving the seed industry in North America and abroad.  
2 Szego's clients are major wholesalers of clover and  
3 grass seeds, who are assisted by Szego in securing  
4 their needs and/or in disposing of surpluses. Szego's  
5 are involved also in so-called seed multiplication  
6 agreements where seed companies arrange to have  
7 special kinds or special varieties of seeds planted  
8 and grown to meet specific needs.

9 Briefly, that is the back-  
10 ground of the two companies making this submission.

11 You might ask what does  
12 Arctic Gas have to do with the seed industry?

13 For a number of years, as  
14 you've mentioned earlier, scientists have been  
15 experimenting in the Mackenzie Delta region and some  
16 of these experiments have been conducted on different  
17 species and varieties of grasses and legumes to  
18 determine their suitability for revegetation. In  
19 other words, they are looking for plants that were  
20 capable of growing and providing perennial and persis-  
21 tent vegetative cover on the fragile Arctic land dis-  
22 turbed by traffic or construction. These experiments  
23 were conducted both by the Department of Indian  
24 Northern Affairs and by Arctic Gas, and we understand  
25 that these results and findings have already been  
26 reported to you.

27 As a result of these experi-  
28 ments, scientists were able to identify about a dozen  
29 different grasses they considered best suited for  
30 revegetation purposes in various areas in the Arctic.





Pick & Anders

1 Only a few of these grasses have seed freely available  
2 on the open market. Seed of others is scarce and  
3 available in token quantities only. Therefore long-  
4 term planning becomes a necessity, because perennial  
5 grasses often take two, and in some instances three  
6 growing seasons to produce the first seed crop from  
7 the time of planting to availability for end use  
8 planting.

9 To ensure that the 1½ million  
10 pounds of grass seed estimated to be needed for  
11 revegetation on the proposed line would be available  
12 when required, Tib Szego Associates were commissioned  
13 in 1973 to co-ordinate seed production and seed pro-  
14 curement. Among other things, this involved procure-  
15 ment by the principal companies in such distant areas  
16 as Alaska and Norway, of small quantities of stock  
17 seed which Otto Pick & Sons Seeds Ltd. placed with  
18 seed growers for multiplication quantities to coincide  
19 with anticipated needs.

20 It might be interesting to  
21 comment briefly on some of the technical and internat-  
22 ional aspects of the species identified by Arctic Gas  
23 and some of the seed production problems associated  
24 in bringing this seed to an available supply position.

25 Nugget Kentucky Bluegrass is  
26 an extremely winter-hardy and persistent cultivar of  
27 the bluegrass family. It was selected and developed  
28 by the United States Department of Agriculture Re-  
29 search Station located at Palmer, Alaska. The original  
30 plants were selected at the old gold mining community



Pick & Anders

of Hope, and were found growing on the seashore. Pick-  
seed West Inc., an associated firm of the principals,  
negotiated production and marketing rights to the  
variety in 1970 with the Alaska Crop Improvement  
Association. Reliable seed production of Nugget has  
now been established in Manitoba and Northern Minnesota,  
areas which closely approximate Southern Alaska grow-  
ing conditions in terms of day length and climate in  
the arable sea-growing areas. This variety has been  
identified by recognized authorities, such as Dr. James  
Beard, formerly of Michigan State University, and  
currently at Texas A. & M., as being one of the most  
hardy and persistent varieties of the specie.

Engmo timothy is a variety  
developed in Norway from landrace collections made in  
mountain meadows in Troms County. In Alaskan tests  
it has exhibited superior winter hardiness. It is a  
vigorous strain well suited to northern climates.  
Again seed production has been contracted in Central  
Manitoba.

Arctared creeping red fescue  
originates from a single plant collected in 1957  
in the Matanuska Valley, near Palmer, Alaska. In the  
reference handbook,

"Grass Varieties in the United States,"  
it is described as follows:

"Outstanding winter hardiness surviving without  
injury when all introduced varieties were  
damaged very seriously or completely eliminated."

The principal companies have contracted seed production



Pick & Anders

1 with growers in both the Peace River areas of Alberta  
2 and British Columbia, and in the United States State  
3 of Oregon. Because of the unique persistent and winter-  
4 hardy characteristics of the variety, it unfortunately  
5 exhibits difficulty in seed-setting; however, by  
6 contracting production over a broader area we have  
7 been able to successfully accumulate and produce seed.

8 Another most interesting specie,  
9 meadow foxtail, has been contracted for production  
10 by Arctic Gas. The outstanding feature of meadow  
11 foxtail is its very rapid establishm ent and rapid  
12 growth in short growing seasons. It is particularly  
13 well-adapted at high altitudes and northern latitudes  
14 and tolerates extremely wet ground. Seed production of  
15 this species is very difficult because of its easy  
16 shattering tendency. This production has been contracted  
17 with Messrs. Cottingham Brothers of Teulon, Manitoba,  
18 who are possibly the leading and most experienced  
19 seed growers in that province.

20 We have gone into this des-  
21 cription of some of the technical problems to under-  
22 score the uniqueness of the seed species required to  
23 adequately revegetate the disturbed areas. With the  
24 exception of only a few items, this seed is being  
25 produced specifically for the use on the proposed  
26 project. Additionally, none of the species being prod-  
27 uced are simple or straightforward in terms of seed  
28 production. They exhibit difficult characteristics  
29 in terms of production, availability, or usage patterns.  
30 However, because they possess the necessary and desirable





characteristics for their end usage, Arctic Gas has recognized the need to collaborate with progressive seed growers and companies and tackle the technical problems required to successfully produce their seed supplies.

Otto Pick & Sons Seeds Ltd.

have been able to meet many of the demands established by Arctic Gas. Otto Pick & Sons Seeds Ltd. have a reserve of experience and expertise on which to draw to tackle these problems. In Canada, the company has many years' experience in supplying seed to organizations and corporations associated with reclamation and revegetation problems. Many corporations in the mining industries in Northern Ontario and Quebec are counted amongst our clientele. In all cases, we have worked closely with these corporations not only as purveyors of seed, but we have also served them in a consultancy like capacity. While we are not acquainted with the specific problems of Arctic revegetation in the Mackenzie Valley in particular, we feel that the experience we have gained in our relationships with other reclamation projects can serve Arctic Gas and ourselves in good stead in identifying problems and supply decisions for such a complex project.

Because building of the pipeline has been postponed and delayed beyond the original expectations of Arctic Gas, some of the grass seeds procured specifically for the Mackenzie Valley had to be resold. Commitments have been made, however, to provide the project with fresh viable seeds through to



Pick & Anders

1 1981.

2 At this time we would like to  
3 take the opportunity to change the direction of our  
4 presentation. We are certain the Commission is inter-  
5 ested in the technical problems besetting the Mackenzie  
6 Valley proposal. From media reports, however, and some  
7 of your opening comments, we are certain too the  
8 Commission is also interested in the opinions and  
9 observations of the people of Canada to this project.

10 We are constantly made aware  
11 of articles in the media, on television, and in  
12 and as witnessed here,  
13 personal discussions, 'concerning the energy crisis.  
14 We are exhorted by the Minister of Transport to drive  
15 smaller cars, turn down our thermostats, and be  
16 prepared to make many other sacrifices. Little,  
17 however, has been said outside of the agricultural  
18 press on the effect of energy to agriculture and the  
19 food machine of North America, and indeed the world.  
20 We can live with smaller cars, cooler homes and fewer  
21 lights. However, we are all dependent on the fragile  
22 food chain which exists in North America. In fairness  
23 to the media we should mention there has been consider-  
24 able reporting on the lack of food surpluses which now  
25 exist on a global basis. I believe in the last refer-  
26 ence this was less than 100 days.

27 Probably no element is more  
28 critical to an efficient food production chain than  
29 natural gas, for natural gas is the key to the produc-  
30 tion of nitrogen fertilizer and nitrogen fertilizer is  
the key to production of food. An acre of corn, an acre



Pick & Anders

of grass seed, an acre of barley, most require at least 100 pounds of actual nitrogen for successful crop production. Production of a ton of nitrogen fertilizer requires many thousand cubic feet of natural gas. Some researchers have criticized 20th century agriculture as being wasteful of fossil fuels. However, in a recent summary of many of these energy oriented agricultural discussions it was concluded that 20th century agriculture maintains an efficient 1:6 conversion ratio of fuel kilo calories to food kilo-calories.

Agriculturalists are objectives oriented people. We know with the tools we can produce food. We know too that people whether they live in the Golden Horseshoe of Ontario here or in the great northern regions of the Arctic, need food. We recognize the political considerations and deliberations which must be made in the pursuit of equality and justice, as is witnessed by this Commission. We recognize too, though, that a hungry world is a most dangerous world.

The north has gas, but unless it is converted into useful products it is useless to the north. The south has the lands and the ability to make this conversion, but without the gas the land and the abilities will become useless too. We each recognize the objectives we are trying to achieve. Our modest role in helping to overcome some of the obstacles in the path of these objectives is a challenging one, as must be that of every individual involved in the project. It is the challenge of obstacles, however,





Pick & Anders  
Miss L. Pim

1 which has led pioneers to Canada and made it the  
2 great country it is today, and it is this challenge  
3 of obstacles facing us today which will maintain  
4 Canada's greatness.

5 Thank you very much, sir.

6 (WITNESSES ASIDE)

7 MR. ROLAND: The next witness,  
8 sir, is Miss Linda Pim.

9 THE COMMISSIONER: Mr. Roland,  
10 you might see if any of the participants want to make  
11 a closing statement.

12  
13 MISS LINDA PIM, sworn:

14 THE WITNESS: Justice Berger,  
15 although I am only speaking for myself, I believe that  
16 I am speaking also for a significant group of non-  
17 native southern Canadians with a deep concern for  
18 justice in affairs between native people and government.  
19 It is not my fault or your fault that Canada's native  
20 people are in the precarious and unenviable position  
21 they hold today. Our ancestors made the worst of the  
22 mistakes and we have inherited them.

23 Although we may not be directly  
24 guilty, I think we are responsible. We have an obliga-  
25 tion to right past and present wrongs. The Federal  
26 Government is about to be given an excellent opportunity  
27 to demonstrate its willingness to do just this, namely  
28 over the issue of industrial development in the  
29 Northwest Territories. If the decision on the Beaufort  
30 Sea oil drilling is any indication of what to expect



Miss L. Pim

1 in the future, I am not at all optimistic. Over 50%  
 2 of Canada's land mass consists of territory where  
 3 bona fide treaties were never negotiated, and hence  
 4 where aboriginal rights have never been officially  
 5 extinguished. The validity of Treaties 8 and 11  
 6 covering large parts of the Northwest Territories leave  
 7 in considerable doubt, according to Justice William  
 8 Morrow. Therefore it would appear to me the Federal  
 9 Government has no justifiable right to make unilateral  
 10 decisions regarding land use and industrial development  
 11 in the Northwest Territories.

12 The Dene nation and Inuit  
 13 have a definite moral claim, if not also a valid  
 14 legal claim to a large part of the Northwest Territories.  
 15 It is my understanding that native people in the north  
 16 are not opposed to development per se, but they are  
 17 opposed to development in which they are denied an  
 18 active part. The latter situation is precisely what  
 19 happened in Quebec. Many Cree and Inuit there had al-  
 20 most no knowledge of the James Bay power project until  
 21 the bulldozers rolled in. It is clear why northern  
 22 natives do not want the Quebec settlement to set a  
 23 precedent. They have an indisputable right to have  
 24 their land title formalized, not taken away in return  
 25 for monetary compensation. They have an indisputable  
 26 right to a majority share in the royalties resulting  
 27 from the extraction of natural resources.

28 Democratic government is  
 29 intended to be aimed at the good of the governed, with  
 30 the participation of the governed in the decision-making



Miss L. Pim

process. Any government approval for a major northern development scheme, most notably the proposed Mackenzie Valley Pipeline, without settlement of land claims to the satisfaction of the native people affected is the antithesis of democratic government, it is utter tyranny.

Approval of either of the two applications for the pipeline without serious consideration of the report of this Inquiry would be yet another reason for concerned Canadians to question the credibility and integrity of our Federal Government.

Self-interested Ottawa bureaucrats cannot be permitted to make third-class citizens out of the races of people that were here hundreds of years before own ancestors. Furthermore, native people must not have their lives manipulated by multinational corporations.

The Canadian north is almost certain to be developed at some time in the near or distant future. The question is how it will be developed. At what scale, on what terms, and for whose benefit? If concomitant native land claims are not adequately settled, the history of northern development will be a tragedy in the fight for social, economic and political justice for Canada's original peoples. This is the plea to stop the colonial imperative. I do not want the proliferation of the Canadian Fourth World.

Justice Berger, I want to close with a remark about the direct role of Southern





Miss L. Pim

1 Canadian consumers in northern development. Many of  
2 us seem to think that this development must take place.  
3 The only reason we see it this way is because we  
4 assume that our resource consumption pattern will  
5 demand it. It does not have to demand it. Small is  
6 beautiful. We can learn to enjoy living more simply.

7 Thank you.

8 (SUBMISSION BY MISS L. PIM MARKED EXHIBIT C-500)  
9 (WITNESS ASIDE)

10 THE COMMISSIONER: Ladies and  
11 gentlemen, I think the time has come to close our  
12 session this evening. I know some of you haven't had  
13 a chance to be heard, and I regret that, but we have  
14 some briefs to hear tomorrow morning as well and I  
15 can assure you that those of you who have taken the  
16 time and trouble to prepare briefs should not think  
17 that your efforts go unexamined or unappreciated,  
18 because we are examining all of the briefs and we do  
19 appreciate the trouble you have taken to put your  
20 thoughts together about these very important questions.

21 We have heard from a number  
22 of points -- we have heard a number of points of view  
23 expressed tonight and I think that it has been an  
24 interesting and useful evening for all of us. I want  
25 to thank you for attending and I want to thank  
26 especially those of you who prepared briefs but didn't  
27 get an opportunity to present them. We'll try to work  
28 in as many people as we can in the morning, but as I  
29 said earlier, this is an imperfect world and we  
30 simply have to do the best we can.

I appreciate the co-operation



1 you have all given to the Inquiry, and I think that  
2 your presence itself is as good an indication as any  
3 of us would wish of your interest and concern in the  
4 problems that we're all going to have to sort out in  
5 this Inquiry. You've had an opportunity to parti-  
6 cipate in the decision-making process insofar as a  
7 country of 23 million can afford an opportunity to  
8 all of its people to participate, in the examination of  
9 the future of a river valley and its people and its  
10 future. I think that the Government of Canada,  
11 notwithstanding some of the things that have been  
12 said here today, expected that we would receive this  
13 kind of participation in the Inquiry. I know that I  
14 expected it, though I may say not in quite the numbers  
15 and not with the enthusiasm that happily we have  
16 observed.

17 So thank you all again and  
18 I think that I -- I think the Inquiry will start at  
19 nine in the morning, so the Inquiry will start at  
20 nine o'clock tomorrow morning and we'll hold a hearing  
21 until around 11:30 and we'll hear the remainder of  
22 the briefs of Ontarians who wish to present them at  
23 that time.

24 So thank you and good evening.

25 (PROCEEDINGS ADJOURNED TO MAY 28, 1976)  
26  
27  
28  
29  
30

347

M835

Community 60

AUTHOR

Mackenzie Valley pipeline inquiry:

TITLE

Toronto, Ont. May 27, 1976

DATE DUE

BORROWER'S NAME

SEP 20 1976

Lisa Scott  
Rick Smith T.D. Bank

347

M835

Community 60







CA1  
Z 1  
-74M211

MACKENZIE VALLEY PIPELINE INQUIRY

Government  
Publications

IN THE MATTER OF APPLICATIONS BY EACH OF

- (a) CANADIAN ARCTIC GAS PIPELINE LIMITED FOR A RIGHT-OF-WAY THAT MIGHT BE GRANTED ACROSS CROWN LANDS WITHIN THE YUKON TERRITORY AND THE NORTHWEST TERRITORIES, and
- (b) FOOTHILLS PIPE LINES LTD. FOR A RIGHT-OF-WAY THAT MIGHT BE GRANTED ACROSS CROWN LANDS WITHIN THE NORTHWEST TERRITORIES

FOR THE PURPOSE OF A PROPOSED MACKENZIE VALLEY PIPELINE

and

IN THE MATTER OF THE SOCIAL, ENVIRONMENTAL AND ECONOMIC IMPACT REGIONALLY OF THE CONSTRUCTION, OPERATION AND SUBSEQUENT ABANDONMENT OF THE ABOVE PROPOSED PIPELINE

(Before the Honourable Mr. Justice Berger, Commissioner)

Toronto, Ont.

May 28, 1976.

---

PROCEEDINGS AT COMMUNITY HEARING

---

Volume 61

347  
M835  
Community 61

CANADIAN ARCTIC  
GAS STUDY LTD.

JUL -6 1976

LIBRARY



1  
2  
3  
4  
5  
6  
7  
8  
9  
10  
11  
12  
13  
14  
15  
16  
17  
18  
19  
20  
21  
22  
23  
24  
25  
26  
27  
28  
29  
30

Mr. Ian G. Scott, Q.C.  
Mr. Ian Waddell, and for Mackenzie Valley Pipeline  
Mr. Ian Roland, Inquiry;

Mr. Pierre Genest, Q.C. and  
Mr. Darryl Carter, for Canadian Arctic Gas  
Pipeline Limited;

Mr. Alan Hollingworth and  
Mr. John W. Lutes, for Foothills Pipe Lines Ltd.;

Mr. Russell Anthony and  
Pro. Alastair Lucas for Canadian Arctic Resources  
Committee;

Mr. Glen Bell, for Northwest Territories  
Indian Brotherhood, and  
Metis Association of the  
Northwest Territories.



I N D E XPage

## WITNESSES:

H.F. BUTTON	6829
Peter LANE	6834
Miss Donna ELLIOTT	6837
Frank DUERDEN	6846
Patty PARK	6849
Warren LOWES	6851
Dr. Douglas PIMLOTT	6860
Peter KELLY	6863



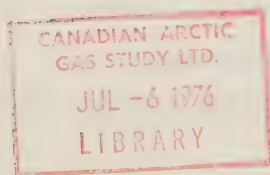


I N D E XPage

## EXHIBITS:

C-501	Submission of Ministry of Energy, Province of Ontario - H.F.Button	6834
C-502	Submission by Voice of Women - Miss D. Elliott	6845
C-503	Submission of Ontario Federation of Students - P. Lane	6837
C-504	Submission by F. Duerden	6849
C-505	Submission by Office & Professional Employees International Union - P.Park	6851
C-506	Submission of Irene Stein	6859
C-507	Submission of Sisters of St. Joseph - Sister M. Alban	6860
C-508	Submission of Sabaskong Band - P. Kelly	6869

347  
M835  
Community 61





H. F. Button

(PROCEEDINGS RESUMED PURSUANT TO ADJOURNMENT)

THE COMMISSIONER: Well, ladies and gentlemen, I'll call our hearing to order.

MR. ROLAND: Good morning, sir. The first submission this morning is by Dr. H. F. Button, executive co-ordinator, Policy Department, Ministry of Environment of the Province of Ontario. Dr. Button? Sorry. Ministry of Energy. Policy Department, Ministry of Energy.

H. F. BUTTON, sworn:

THE WITNESS: Well, sir, the Ministry of Energy is pleased to accept the invitation of the Commission to participate in the hearings throughout southern Canada. We have been following your most important work, Mr. Commissioner, with great interest.

Since the focus of your terms of reference are north of the 60th Parallel, it is inappropriate for a representative of a Provincial Government in the south to comment on what just and equitable solutions there may be to the many difficult questions that are properly within your terms of reference.

Also many of the questions that affect Ontario's interests most directly are currently the subject of the National Energy Board Hearings on the pipeline applications. The Ministry of Energy is a participant in that proceeding.

Therefore, today, I would like to briefly state the general attitude that we bring to



H. F. Button

the proposed pipelines in the Northwest Territories.

First, there is in our judgment, an urgent need for timely action with respect to the provision of significant supplemental long-term natural gas supplies.

Today, Canada cannot meet its domestic needs and its export license authorizations from existing supply sources. As you are aware, export deliveries to the states of the Pacific Northwest are already under curtailment. Both the National Energy Board in its April 1975 report and the Department of Energy, Mines and Resources in its recent report

"An Energy Strategy for Canada" forecast a growing gap between demand and available supply. The Federal Government has announced it will be pursuing consultations with U.S. officials to discuss the possibility of further cutbacks in our exports.

In Ontario, legislation has been passed which would permit the allocation of natural gas among end users. Detailed regulations are presently being prepared.

In short, the Ministry of Energy is preparing for the possibility of supply difficulties with respect to natural gas commencing in the next two to three years. This situation will end only with the connection of a significant new source of deliveries.

There are several alternate possibilities that have been cited for additional supplies. I will list them briefly:





H. F. Button

1 Major new discoveries in  
2 western Canada, primarily Alberta and British Columbia,  
3 the Mackenzie Delta and the Beaufort Sea area, the  
4 Islands in the eastern Arctic, the east coast off shore,  
5 and, latterly, the gasification of coal.

6 Our on-going review of these  
7 alternatives continues to confirm, what the Minister of  
8 Energy has stated on several previous occasions, that  
9 the only proposal which has a threshold volume of  
10 reserves available to it at this time is the proposal  
11 to build a joint pipeline system from Prudhoe Bay in  
12 Alaska and from the Mackenzie Delta in the Northwest  
13 Territories.

14 Developments with respect to  
15 other alternatives continue to be encouraging. Promising  
16 discoveries have been made in the Arctic Islands and on  
17 the Labrador shelf.

18 Through the Ontario Energy  
19 Corporation we are participating in feasibility studies  
20 to deliver gas from the Arctic Islands under the aus-  
21 pices of the Polar Gas project. Polar Gas, however, is  
22 not, in our view, in a position today to file any  
23 regulatory applications to build a pipeline.

24 We are therefore relying on  
25 this Commission and the National Energy Board to complete  
26 their work in a comprehensive but in a timely manner.  
27 This sense of urgency, however, must be balanced with  
28 the commitment that we have made in Ontario that our  
29 energy difficulties should not be resolved by avoidable  
30 ecological deterioration and social dislocation.





H. J. Butto

1 Financial stresses on our  
2 economy must also be minimized.

3 These concerns do not lessen  
4 the commitment of the Government of Ontario to secure  
5 adequate natural gas supplies for its citizens.  
6 Accordingly, the government has approved, in principle,  
7 the provision of customer support for investments by  
8 regulated gas distribution utilities in projects to  
9 secure additional gas supplies such as the frontier  
10 pipeline projects. The questions of the manner in  
11 which such support should be given and the procedures  
12 that should be followed were the subject of recent  
13 public hearings before the Ontario Energy Board. The  
14 Board's report has been released and the government  
15 will, in the very near future, announce its position on  
16 the report's recommendations.

17 A perspective, Mr.  
18 Commissioner, we would like to discuss briefly with you  
19 is exactly what we use natural gas for in Ontario. We  
20 appreciate that the supply and demand for natural gas is  
21 a question being examined by the National Energy Board,  
22 but the perspective we bring to your work, is better  
23 understood in the context of our own energy supply  
24 situation.

25 In 1974, we used approximately  
26 650 billion cubic feet of natural gas. No other  
27 province used even half that amount of natural gas, and  
28 Ontario's demand was just about half of the total amount  
29 of gas used in Canada.

30 Of the 650 billion cubic feet



H. F. Button

1 of gas we used, nearly 400 billion cubic feet was used  
2 for industrial applications. In other words, we used  
3 the largest portion of our natural gas not to keep us  
4 warm or to cook with but to keep Canadians working.  
5 The National Energy Board forecasts that with addition-  
6 al supplies Ontario industrial demand will continue to  
7 grow maintaining or even slightly increasing its fifty  
8 percent share of total provincial natural gas demand.

9 I must stress, however, the  
10 Government of Ontario is committed to a pattern of  
11 growth based on wise use of our energy resources. We  
12 have developed an extensive energy conservation program  
13 within the Government of Ontario known as the Energy  
14 Management Program. The target for this program is to  
15 moderate the annual rate of growth in provincial energy  
16 demand over the 5-year period to 1980 by one-third from  
17 its historical growth rates.

18 In conclusion, Mr. Commissioner,  
19 let me just state that we await the recommendations that  
20 will arise from your extensive hearings with anticipa-  
21 tion. The fair treatment of the north and its people is  
22 a goal all Canadians surely must seek. The Government  
23 of Ontario supports your endeavours to that end.

24 THE COMMISSIONER: Thank you,  
25 Mr. Button.

26 THE WITNESS: Do you have any  
27 questions?

28 THE COMMISSIONER: Well, we  
29 don't allow the lawyers to ask questions at these  
30 hearings, so I'm inclined not to ask many.



H.F. Button  
P. Lane

1 It occurred to me that the  
2 volumes that could be delivered to southern Canada by  
3 the Arctic Gas Pipeline would be approximately equiva-  
4 lent to Ontario's annual consumption. I think I'm right  
5 in that. Mr. Horte is nodding so I think I have done  
6 my mathematics well even at this early hour, and it gives  
7 us some idea of the extent of the deliveries that can be made  
8 by either system that these people propose and the  
9 extent of your own province's consumption. But I  
10 appreciate your conveying the attitude of the Government  
11 of Ontario which people in industries constitute our  
12 largest consumer of natural gas. So thank you very much,  
13 sir.

14 (SUBMISSION OF MINISTRY OF ENERGY, PROV. OF  
15 ONTARIO - H. F. BUTTON - MARKED EXHIBIT C-501)  
16 (WITNESS ASIDE)

17 MR. ROLAND: Sir, the next  
18 presentation is by Dr. Peter Lane, representing the  
19 Ontario Federation of Students.

20  
21 PETER LANE, sworn:

22 THE WITNESS: Commissioner,  
23 ladies and gentlemen, I speak to you today for the  
24 150,000 members of the Ontario Federation of Students.  
25 Our members are deeply concerned about the economic,  
26 environmental, political and cultural effects of a  
27 development as large and as dramatic as the pipeline.

28 The students of Ontario are  
29 fearful that the economic need and greed of southerners  
30 and foreign interests will take precedence over the







P. Lane

1 legitimate and natural rights of indigenous peoples of  
2 the north. We are concerned that many non-native  
3 Canadians seem willing not to learn from our grave  
4 errors of the past in dealing with the rights of native  
5 people in their land and their nation. In short, Mr.  
6 Commissioner, we are concerned about the future of our  
7 country. The brief before you outlines clearly the  
8 position taken by our membership as a matter of  
9 national responsibility and consistent with the econo-  
10 mic and social policies in the south, we feel that  
11 native people of the north have a natural and legiti-  
12 mate right to participate in the development of what  
13 clearly must be acknowledged as their land and their  
14 nation. The point is made simply in our brief and  
15 needs little expansion here today.

16 We do, however, wish to raise  
17 another consideration with the Commission which we feel  
18 has not received extensive consideration at this point.  
19 The students of Ontario are deeply concerned about the  
20 effects of pipeline development on the educational  
21 system in the north.

22 Education is, in many ways, little  
23 more than the process by which the culture and collective  
24 knowledge of one generation are passed on to the next.  
25 As such, an Inquiry charged with the responsibility of  
26 assessing the cultural impact of the development of the  
27 magnitude of the pipeline must consider the impact of  
28 this development on education in the region.

29 The students of Ontario are  
30 appalled that the native people of the north still have



P. Iane

1 little but token control over their own education.  
2 Further, we are concerned that government proposals in  
3 an ordinance respecting education in the Northwest  
4 Territories would further compromise native involvement  
5 in the decision-making processes in the educational  
6 system in the north. The ordinance insults the Dene  
7 nation and all the native peoples by making no specific  
8 provision for education conducted in their own languages.  
9 There are several other proposals in the ordinance which  
10 we oppose and find ourselves in agreement with the  
11 position articulated by the Tripartite Committee  
12 report on this subject.

13 We need not dwell on the details  
14 of our opposition to the ordinance today. The point we  
15 wish to make and to make strongly -- as strongly as  
16 possible is that we are concerned that with the rapid  
17 development of the Mackenzie Valley by interests foreign  
18 to northern Canada, all commitment to improving the  
19 native content and the local control of northern  
20 education will be lost in the stampede.

21 With 96% of native students  
22 dropping out before completing secondary school and  
23 with those very few students who do qualify for post-  
24 secondary education being discouraged by federal regula-  
25 tions, drastic changes are needed.

26 Native content must be improved,  
27 local residents must have a significant impact on the  
28 planning and operation of the educational system. A  
29 massive influx of southern workers, bureaucrats and  
30 money may seriously compromise the development of an



P. Lane  
Miss D. Elliott

educational system relevant to the needs of the north.

Mr. Commissioner, our brief is before you. As you can see, it is an expression of concern more than an articulation of detailed matters and it is as such that we respectfully submit it to you.

THE COMMISSIONER: Thank you very much. The Ontario Federation of Students represents university and college students but not high school students.

A Yes, it represents students in the post-secondary educational sector in Ontario.

THE COMMISSIONER: Well, thank you very much.

(SUBMISSION OF THE ONTARIO FEDERATION OF STUDENTS -  
PETER LANE - MARKED EXHIBIT C-503)

(WITNESS ASIDE)

MR. ROLAND: Sir, the next presentation is by Miss Donna Elliott, speaking on behalf of the Voice of Women.

MISS DONNA ELLIOTT, sworn:

THE WITNESS: Mr. Commissioner, ladies and gentlemen, the Voice of Women recognize that the Indian and Eskimo peoples urgently need to have their natural pride in their own cultures reinforced. Since its inception in 1960 the Voice of Women has been concerned over the plight of the native peoples in Canada. When the original Treaties 8 and 11 covering the 450,000 square miles of the Mackenzie River area





Miss D. Elliott

1 were signed, witnesses to the negotiations indicate  
2 that the native peoples were promised that nothing  
3 would be allowed to interfere with their traditional  
4 lifestyle. A solid land base is essential for their  
5 survival as a cultural entity. Some native peoples  
6 still depend on the land to make virtually all of their  
7 living. Many more depend on it for part of their food  
8 and a little extra income from trapping. Land is the  
9 permanent source of their security and of their sense  
10 of well being. The land and the birds, fish and animals  
11 it supports have sustained them and their ancestors  
12 since time immemorial. Properly cared for it can always  
13 do so.

14 It is therefore vital that the  
15 native land claims be settled before any consideration  
16 of northern development take place. Ownership of the  
17 land would allow time for dialogue and negotiation and  
18 would give the native peoples authority to control the  
19 rents from resource development and to initiate economic  
20 activities relevant to their needs from the income. This  
21 would offset some of the inevitable problems of trying  
22 to exist as a viable cultural entity in the face of  
23 pressures to conform to western standards and a modern  
24 lifestyle. It would also break the cycle of dependency  
25 and alienation arising from a colonial relationship with  
26 the Federal Government.

27 The native peoples' understand-  
28 ing of the Mackenzie Valley ecology is based on many  
29 centuries of living in a symbiotic balance with the  
30 fragile eco-system. They are therefore better qualified





Miss D. Elliott

1     than anyone to undertake resource development with a  
2     minimum of environmental damage.

3                     The Mackenzie Valley Pipeline  
4     will undoubtedly give rise to the social and psycholo-  
5     gical strain which always accompanies the disruption of  
6     a traditional subsistence lifestyle. Trying to incor-  
7     porate native peoples into the standard wage economy  
8     will cause many problems. The so-called advantage of  
9     increased employment opportunities is questionable.  
10    After a two to three year construction period (during  
11    which skilled labour would probably be imported from  
12    the south) it is estimated that only 200 employees  
13    would be required for permanent pipeline maintenance.  
14    Moreover most of jobs will be in a few centralized  
15    locations and many native people are not willing to leave  
16    their homes for the dubious benefits of a paying job.  
17    Jobs cannot be substituted for the land.

18                    The situation in the Northwest  
19    Territories is similar to that of many developing  
20    countries in that they are short of capital skills and  
21    technology. Its principal assets are its resources.  
22    If it gives up the rents on natural resources to outside  
23    concerns in exchange for minimal employment and a  
24    temporary boost of economic growth, it will have lost  
25    its only assurance of continued growth.

26                    The fact that an alternative  
27    U.S. pipeline route is available and thought by some  
28    to be less environmentally hazardous has caused some  
29    economists to speculate that the corporation profits of  
30    multi-nationals rather than Canada's national interests



Miss D. Elliott

1 are providing the main push for the pipeline. Financing  
2 the project entirely from within Canada will require a  
3 large portion of the available Canadian capital. This  
4 would be unproductive since the demand for gas will  
5 come primarily from the U.S. for some years. The  
6 alternative is a massive inflow of foreign capital which  
7 it has been predicted would cause serious upward pres-  
8 sure on the Canadian dollar, and push interest rates up  
9 and create serious inflation.

10 The Voice of Women believes that  
11 Canada's natural resources should be under the jurisdic-  
12 tion of a Canadian Government agency, instead of a  
13 "continental energy policy". Canada needs an effective  
14 National Energy Board, responsible through Parliament  
15 to the people of Canada. Exploitation of resources,  
16 especially fossil fuels, gas and water, and the whole  
17 of Canada's Arctic, should be undertaken only if  
18 extensive research can prove that the long-term effects  
19 will not harm the whole environment.

20 The Voice of Women as a peace  
21 group, takes a position on resource management and  
22 pollution because the vital issue is not only peace or  
23 war, but the survival of the whole human race and its  
24 environment.

25 We realize that individuals can  
26 do a great deal to focus attention on pollution and  
27 uncontrolled exploitation. However the volume and the  
28 extent of pollution by individuals cannot compare with  
29 that of industry and governments, and it is these - the  
30 multi-national corporations and governments who



Miss D. Elliott

1 manufacture war materials and threaten to make war,  
2 whom we hold as the major polluters of the world.

3 The environmental concerns  
4 raised by a project of this magnitude are almost beyond  
5 number - a frost bulb around the pipeline; pressure on  
6 the caribou and possible disruption of breeding and  
7 staging areas of migratory birds; hazardous river  
8 crossings; denuding of gravel deposits so vital to the  
9 northern communities, and the cumulative effects of  
10 thousands of workers and millions of tons of equipment  
11 and material. Increased air pollution from industrial-  
12 ization may spread acid wastes which would have detrimen-  
13 tal effects on vegetation cover. Forest fires increase  
14 with the presence of man, especially dangerous because  
15 of the slow recovery of the ecosystem. Proposed  
16 construction of a hydro dam on the Great Bear River would  
17 lead to floodings with detrimental effects on wildlife  
18 and permafrost.

19 There are two major kinds of  
20 environmental problems facing contractors in the  
21 Mackenzie Valley: One is the effect of construction on  
22 the land, and two is the effect of construction and  
23 operation of the project in the midst of the wildlife  
24 of the north. The key to the consequences of construc-  
25 tion in the Arctic can be found in the make-up of the  
26 ground. Most of the land is a mixture of soil and water.  
27 In the Arctic the topsoil, known as the tundra freezes  
28 every winter, and thaws every spring, but under this  
29 lays what is known as the permafrost. This subsoil  
30 offers a good base for construction, if it can be kept







Miss D. Elliott

1 frozen. Homes built in the Arctic are built on pilings  
2 so air can pass under them thus keeping the permafrost  
3 from melting. Building a home directly on the perma-  
4 frost would allow heat to seep through the flooring and  
5 melt the ground below and subsequently the whole house  
6 would slowly drop out of sight. Building a pipeline  
7 offers similar problems. As you know, oil and gas is  
8 at least 150°F in temperature when it comes from the  
9 ground. As it runs through the pipeline the gas would  
10 give off heat, and the pipeline would slowly sink  
11 deeper and deeper into the permafrost, floating on the  
12 water as it melted the ice in the soil. This would  
13 cause the uneven heaving and the pipeline could sag and  
14 break.

15 River crossings would be most  
16 difficult because most of the work would have to be  
17 done during the short insect-plagued summers. Gravel  
18 beds in the North Slope streams are spawning sites for  
19 many seagoing fish that lay their eggs in the fresh-  
20 water streams. Great care must be taken not to allow  
21 silt to pour down into the gravel beds where these  
22 eggs are laid.

23 The Arctic is a major nesting  
24 area for Canada geese, swans, ducks, whooping cranes  
25 and peregrine falcons. It is the land of large herds of  
26 migrating caribou, grizzly bears, mink and lynx, as  
27 well as the home of 33 different kinds of fresh-water  
28 fish. There will be a disruption of wildlife behavioural  
29 patterns due to physical barriers and noise. The reac-  
30 tion of a completed pipeline on the caribou is unknown



Miss D. Elliott

but scientists fear a pipeline will block their migratory path.

Some of the most telling criticisms of pipeline plans clearly shows itself at Prudhoe Bay, where thousands of oil drums were left scattered over the landscape and bulldozer markings that started out as mere scratches barely penetrating the grass. Now the sun's heat can penetrate the permafrost and these scratches are ditches six feet deep. Such gullies pose obstacles to migrating herds of caribou and other wildlife, as well as to plants.

Any giant engineering project such as the Mackenzie gas line is bound to destroy considerable masses of plant and animal life. The Arctic is environmentally hard and ecologically fragile. Wildlife in the north is a complex of contrasts, but one thing that remains constant is the slow growth of plants, on which all animals depend, and revegetation of the pipeline is much harder than planners think, because of the permafrost. Woody plants grow extremely slowly because roots can only penetrate a few inches into the ground. The fragile ecosystem depends on the maintenance of a precarious balance among the few species. Extinction of one species would disrupt the whole food chain.

Solutions for many of these problems have not yet been developed, either through experience or research. This proposed pipeline will pass through all major climatic, vegetational and wildlife zones of northwestern Canada and parallel the two greatest river systems of the continent, the Yukon and the Mackenzie.



Miss D. Elliott

The Voice of Women feel we must consider the energy Canadians will expend to produce energy to export. The energy to produce the quantity and quality of steel to be developed for the pipeline; the specially designed heavy machinery to operate in the Arctic environment; the unique computer system that will have to be first designed, built and then maintained; the energy used to move a million tons of steel pipe, hundreds of bulldozers, all kinds of machinery and equipment and millions of gallons of fuel oil to remote work camps. The engines on heavy equipment must be kept running constantly. Metal must be handled carefully to avoid frostbite and everything must be made to be used by people wearing heavy gloves. We should take into consideration the energy used to operate work camps for up to 8,000 men. Temporary housing will have to be built at remote sites, access roads and airstrips constructed, complete sewage systems built, food to provide thousands of meals a day moved in and the garbage moved out. Each camp will have to be entirely self-sufficient in water supply, sewage treatment, electrical generation, fuel, storage, kitchen, dining, barber shop, post office, commissary, administration offices, warehousing, equipment maintenance, air strip and communications facilities. Have we made allowances for the energy that will be used to construct the new highway just to service the project during construction? A highway that will stretch 1050 miles from just north of Edmonton to the Beaufort Sea.

30 All of this for only thirty





MASS D. Elliott

1 years of gas, and all of this to export a non-renewable  
2 resource.

3 One of the priorities that  
4 must be considered by the government is the conservation  
5 of energy rather than the exploitation of energy at such  
6 obvious expenses as the demise of a culture and the  
7 permanent disruption of a fragile ecosystem. These  
8 severe measures should only be considered as an absolute  
9 last resort when there are no other options available  
10 and when we have settled all native land claims and  
11 developed the technology and expertise to protect the  
12 environment.

13 One dollar spent on energy  
14 conservation is worth ten dollars spent on developing  
15 more energy. Contrary to popular belief, conservation  
16 means doing better with what we have, not doing without.  
17 While we are conserving energy we can then spend our  
18 dollars and efforts on developing the renewable resources,  
19 energy sources such as solar and wind.

20 Thank you.

21 (SUBMISSION OF THE VOICE OF WOMEN - DONNA ELLIOTT -  
22 MARKED EXHIBIT C-502)

23 (WITNESS ASIDE)

24 MR. ROLAND: Sir, the next  
25 presentation is by Mr. Frank Duerden, of the Department  
26 of Geography, Ryerson Polytechnical Institute. /Duerden  
27 is being sworn, sir, I should mention that he's provided  
28 me with a paper which I--an additional paper which I  
29 will file with the Inquiry secretary.

30 THE COMMISSIONER: Yes, sir.





F. Duerden

1                                    FRANK DUERDEN, sworn:

2                                    THE WITNESS: Mr. Commissioner,  
3 ladies and gentlemen, the feelings expressed in this  
4 brief arise from considerable research experience in  
5 the Yukon Territory and also from conversations with  
6 some of my colleagues in the Geography Department at  
7 Ryerson Polytechnical Institute.

8                                    The proposed Mackenzie Valley  
9 Pipeline is just one component in the infrastructure of  
10 energy extraction in the north, and as such the conflicts  
11 surrounding its construction are symptomatic of larger  
12 problems related to general attitudes towards energy.

13                                  Traditionally in the Americas;  
14 the response of the non-indigenous population to  
15 increased demand for natural resources has been to expand  
16 the society's spatial economic system. Inevitably such  
17 expansion brought conflict with other societies with  
18 vastly different value systems. In the past such  
19 conflicts were solved by subjugating native populations  
20 through either assimilation, removal to reservations  
21 or in extreme circumstances, genocide.

22                                  Realization of the finite  
23 nature of some of the natural resources of this planet  
24 renders it obvious that the expansionist response to  
25 resource demand is antiquated. In terms of survival the  
26 non-indigenous population must change its attitude  
27 towards natural resource or perish. History shows us  
28 that man survives through adaptation; yet a development  
29 of northern oil and gas fields will merely lead to a  
30 reinforcing of the present way of life, a perpetuation of



F. Duerden

1 a conventional and outmoded wisdom.

2 In essence the basic problem  
3 is not one of energy supply, but rather one of consump-  
4 tion and as such the Mackenzie Valley controversy is  
5 urban generated. The vast majority of the Canadian  
6 population live in the urban belt within two hundred  
7 miles of the United States border and demand increased  
8 energy supplies to maintain their standard of living.  
9 To satisfy this demand, it is proposed to develop  
10 energy resources some 2,000 miles to the north.

11 Because of its geographic  
12 remoteness, however, the Mackenzie Valley land-use  
13 conflict is not perceived by the vast majority of the  
14 Canadian populace as an urban-generated problem. Most  
15 urbanites are very poorly informed about the north --  
16 they know relatively little about the native peoples,  
17 their lifestyle or their relationship with the land.  
18 To them the maintenance of the contemporary living  
19 standard and the related supply of relatively cheap  
20 energy have top priority. In this age of mass consumer-  
21 ism, the urban population finds it easy to take comfort  
22 in some of the conventional justifications for the  
23 Mackenzie Valley project.

24 Such conventional justifications  
25 have little validity; they are merely designed to  
26 rationalize an exploitive development by the non-indigen-  
27 ous population. The pipeline will not provide much  
28 employment for the native population -- construction is  
29 a short-run project; in the long-run oil and gas  
30 extraction is capital intensive. The multiplier effect



F. Duerden

1 of money spent in the north may well be exaggerated --  
2 the tendency is for construction workers to save money  
3 and spend it in the south. If income levels in the  
4 north do rise and natives do adopt the same consumption  
5 patterns as ourselves then they will be abandoning a  
6 conservationist lifestyle for the one which has generated  
7 the dilemma which a non-indigenous population now faces.  
8 Finally, even the most cursory examination of the deve-  
9 lopment of the Central Yukon over the past sixty years  
10 indicates the dramatic and damaging effect that changing  
11 transportation and mining development in a major river  
12 basin can have upon the native way of life, and I sub-  
13 mitted a background paper to support this viewpoint.

14 The Mackenzie Pipeline must be  
15 abandoned. The days of the cowboy economy must end.  
16 There is no justification for the Macabre-like attitude  
17 of the advocates of the various mineral resource develop-  
18 ments. What is required is a change in the nature of  
19 the demand for energy -- and this can be only brought  
20 about by a drastic change in lifestyle in the urban cen-  
21 tres which generate such a demand. In the intermediate  
22 and long run the abandoning of the Mackenzie Pipeline  
23 proposal would be beneficial to all Canadians, conceiv-  
24 ably resulting in:

- 25 (a) Recognition of the territorial integrity of the  
26 north's indigenous population.  
27 (b) The formal abandonment of the expansionist "cowboy"  
28 attitudes towards material resources.  
29 (c) A forced and necessary change in lifestyle from one  
30 of expansion and consumerism to one of conservation.





F. Duerden

P. Park

1 Finally, it could possibly  
2 result in the diversion of massive capital investment  
3 which could be most usefully spent implementing the  
4 required changes in lifestyle and arousing Canadian  
5 consciousness in respect to energy.

6 THE COMMISSIONER: Thank you,  
7 sir.

8 (SUBMISSION OF FRANK DUERDEN - MARKED EXHIBIT C-504)

9 (WITNESS ASIDE)

10 THE COMMISSIONER: Excuse me,  
11 Mr. Waddell --

12 MR. ROLAND: Sir, the next  
13 witness is Ms. Patty Park, P-A-R-K, speaking on behalf  
14 of the Office and Professional Employees, Local 343.

15  
16 PATTY PARK, sworn:

17 THE WITNESS: Good morning, Mr.  
18 Commissioner. I welcome this opportunity to present  
19 this statement to you on behalf of the Office and  
20 Professional Employees International Union, Local 343,  
21 representing over 700 members coast to coast in Canada.  
22 Our presence here I think demonstrates the support of  
23 rank and file trade unionists for the position taken  
24 by our central bodies, the Ontario Federation of Labour,  
25 the Labour Council of Metro-Toronto, and the Canadian  
26 Labour Congress. We are here because we feel that the  
27 matter under consideration by this Commission is of  
28 great importance to us as trade unionists and as  
29 Canadians. We have studied the past treatment of our  
30 governments and our community of native people and find



P. Park

1 it shameful. We are here today because this Inquiry  
2 offers us one avenue to press for a change in this  
3 history of exploitation.

4 The question before this  
5 Commission seems to us "at what cost the development of  
6 the Mackenzie Valley corridor" - at what costs to  
7 Canada's native people, at what cost to our environment  
8 and at what costs to our energy policy?

9 We regard with great respect  
10 the economy that has been maintained in the north by  
11 the native people over thousands of years - an economy  
12 dependent on hunting, fishing and trapping. We support  
13 the position of native people that only through the  
14 maintenance of this lifestyle can they assure a future  
15 for their children as a distinct group within the  
16 Canadian mosaic.

17 It seems obvious to us that  
18 until and unless native land claims are settled in a  
19 just manner our native brothers and sisters have no  
20 hope for the future.

21 The recent willingness of the  
22 Federal cabinet to allow drilling in the Beaufort Sea  
23 and the remarks of the Minister of Indian Affairs and  
24 Northern Development attacking the Dene, shock us. Any  
25 decision by the Federal Government to allow development  
26 in the north is premature without the findings of this  
27 Commission, and is arrogant until native land claims  
28 are justly settled.

29 It is a certainty that once an  
30 energy corridor is opened up in the Mackenzie Valley,



P. Park

W. Lowes

1 substantial additional development will take place.

2 It is our contention that this development will sub-  
3 stantially alter, if not eradicate completely, the  
4 delicate ecological balance on which the present native  
5 economy of the north is dependent.

6 We are not convinced that only  
7 through a pipeline in the Mackenzie Valley will Canadian  
8 energy needs be met. Our present 'energy crisis' is  
9 too complex to be solved by the building of a pipeline.  
10 We have time we believe to develop alternatives that  
11 will meet our needs and not have as their price tag  
12 the extinction of a people and their way of life.

13 For this reason we urge that  
14 this Commission find that no development take place in  
15 the Mackenzie Valley corridor until the full ecological  
16 consequences are known and unless native land claims are  
17 justly settled.

18 Thank you very much.

19 (SUBMISSION OF THE OFFICE AND PROFESSIONAL  
20 EMPLOYEES INTERNATIONAL UNION - MS. PATTY PARK -  
21 MARKED EXHIBIT C-505)

22 (WITNESS ASIDE)

23 MR. ROLAND: Sir, the next  
24 presentation is by Mr. Warren Lowes of Orono, Ontario.

25  
26 WARREN LOWES, sworn:

27 THE WITNESS: Mr. Commissioner,  
28 ladies and gentlemen, I have to take my glasses off to  
29 read. For the past few months, I've been reading  
30 considerable about the Mackenzie Valley Pipeline and I





W. Lowes

1 want to appear as an independent social observer, one  
2 who has lived in the country for quite some time; I'm  
3 now a senior citizen and retired. So, from that pers-  
4 pective, I would like to approach the subject from a  
5 historical point of view.

6 Four hundred and fifty years  
7 ago this July, Jacques Cartier sailed into the Huron  
8 village of Hochelaga which has now become the site of  
9 the City of Montreal. He was greeted by over a thousand  
10 friendly natives bearing food, and we have his own  
11 account of the visit summed up in these words:

12 "It was a finer greeting than ever a father gave  
13 to his child, and it made us marvellously happy".

14 In a sense, we are gathered  
15 here today to discuss what has transpired in that short  
16 period of 440 years and to contemplate our social  
17 behaviour for the immediate future. With your indulgence  
18 may I be permitted to recapitulate our record in capsule  
19 form.

20 In the general accepted sense  
21 of the term, western society stems from the assembly of  
22 related cultures that originated upon the Eurasian  
23 continent, spread influence throughout parts of Africa,  
24 Australia, penetrated part of the Orient and, in the  
25 time span under consideration here, has permeated the  
26 Americas.

27 Here in Canada, our forefathers  
28 found a virgin land. Nature had laid out vast rolling  
29 plains, protected them with grasses and forests. She  
30 flanked them on either side by towering mountain ranges



W. Lowes

1 and supplied a natural irrigation system (the greatest  
2 inland water network on the face of the earth). Forests  
3 stood guard against blistering winds; beavers dammed  
4 back the tributary streams; sloughs and swamplands  
5 acted as storage basins for the spring runoff and the  
6 melted snow and the roots of grass and plants held the  
7 soil on the prairies in place to create a vast grazing  
8 area. Biologists today would refer to this as a  
9 "dynamic equilibrium" among all living things. The  
10 native human component, to them, the habitat was alive  
11 and healthy.

12 The progression and expansion  
13 of western culture into this environment is one of  
14 recorded history. First we converted plots of earth  
15 to regular cultivation, then multitudes of buildings  
16 were built and arranged in cluster patterns called  
17 towns and cities. Railroads and highways began to  
18 traverse the countryside in interlacing networks.  
19 Columns of smoke rose from the smelters, steel mills  
20 and a far-flung industrial complex. This, we were  
21 assured, was "progress".

22 Well in the most recent phase  
23 of this "progress" the pattern began to change. Fac-  
24 tories, pulp mills and processing plants pumped sewage,  
25 toxic chemicals and waste into the water systems; the  
26 smoke stacks filled the air with fumes and stench;  
27 many species of wildlife have been brought to the edge  
28 of extinction; our population is congregating in large  
29 congested metropolitan areas and urban sprawl is con-  
30 suming farm land at an alarming rate; mining and quarrying



W. Lowes

1 operations leave ugly scars on the face of the earth  
2 and the search for fossil fuels has brought about strip  
3 mining and the construction of larger, longer pipelines  
4 as the dwindling sources of supply get further from the  
5 locations where the combustion is needed.

6 With a never ceasing flow of  
7 ingenuity and enterprise, western society has contrived,  
8 built, forged and constructed the greatest array of  
9 technological apparatus of all time - and much of it is  
10 located in Canada. This huge juggernaut in Canada has  
11 been built from Canadian metal stocks and wood products  
12 but with a lack of foresight that is almost impossible  
13 to comprehend. The entire array is powered and operated  
14 on the false assumption that stocks of fossil fuels  
15 were inexhaustible.

16 That, in essence, tells one  
17 part of the story. The other chapter has to do with  
18 human relations.

19 In the inevitable ebb and flow  
20 of immigration to this continent, it had been assumed  
21 that the "primitive" institutions of trade and commerce  
22 used by the native people here, should be brushed aside  
23 to make way for the great colossus of western finance  
24 and business management. These practices of ethnocentric  
25 bias have persisted to the point where the term  
26 "integration" has often in reality amounted to "subjuga-  
27 tion".

28 Just to scan the pages of  
29 recorded history for that period known as the nineteenth  
30 century must give us cause to ponder. What had started





W. Lowes

1 as a trickle of settlement assumed flood proportions in  
2 the late part of the century with cataclysmic effects  
3 upon the native societies. Our libraries are stocked  
4 with books which record beyond doubt that on this  
5 continent there was no method of degenerative compulsion  
6 that was not used on the native population to force  
7 conformity to the wishes of the western encroachment:  
8 military slaughter; destruction of food animals; confis-  
9 cation of land by fraud; group dispersal to specific  
10 enclaves; forced labour; bribery; character assassina-  
11 tion; monetary manipulation; and religious hijacking.  
12 The proponents of western "civilization" tried them all  
13 with force, guile and cunning.

14                               The matter of the Mackenzie  
15 Pipeline: It is against this background that we must  
16 now assess the advisability of proceeding with the  
17 proposed Mackenzie Valley Pipeline. Accordingly, allow  
18 me now to set down some observations and recommendations.

19                               In the welter of confusion and  
20 conflicting reports, it is obvious that there is no  
21 certainty that sufficient reserves of fuel exist in the  
22 north to warrant the immense cost of construction. It  
23 is also obvious that the environmental considerations are  
24 not completely understood. Therefore, the mere fact that  
25 the multi-billion dollar project is being contemplated  
26 without these assurances is certain indication that  
27 the entire project is being promoted in an atmosphere  
28 of desperation. This type of development can have  
29 appalling consequences, both financially and ecologi-  
30 cally.



W. Lowes

1                                   The finding of an energy source  
2   in the north for us can be only a palliative or stop-gap  
3   and will surely consume time, energy and funds that  
4   should be spent to develop alternative sources closer  
5   to the point of use. I refer to the forms of energy  
6   found in nature such as wind, tides and solar radiation.  
7   The problems of the south were spawned in the south  
8   and they should be solved in the south. Has it ever  
9   occurred to us that these supplies of fuel may sometime  
10   be needed in the Arctic where the solar radiation is at  
11   a minimum six months of the year?

12                               Thoughts of attempting to  
13   bulldoze a path of construction and development into the  
14   areas of the Arctic with cavalier disregard of the rights  
15   and wishes of the native inhabitants, to me, is complete-  
16   ly repugnant. Such tactics smack of the same old  
17   colonial repression that has characterized past dealings  
18   with the indigenous people of this continent and an  
19   attitude from which I, as a modern Canadian citizen, wish  
20   to disassociate myself.

21                               As a boy I was born and brought  
22   up in the famous Palliser Triangle of southern Saskat-  
23   chewan in the early part of this century. I had a  
24   chance to observe the aftermath of what was then thought  
25   to be the "winning of the last frontier". The nomadic  
26   life of the Plains Indians had come to a swirling halt  
27   roughly in the area of the Cypress Hills and their land  
28   base shrunk in size with each area acre ceded for the  
29   use of farmers and stockmen arriving from the east and  
30   south. No adequate soil survey was           made in the



W. Lowes

1 first half of the settlement--half century of the  
2 settlement--and the ardent settlers sunk their thousands  
3 of plowshares into the prairie turf with a greed for  
4 instant wealth that reminds me of the oil and gas  
5 people who range the Arctic today. In the years of  
6 drought that centred about the 1932-'37 period, the  
7 water table dropped, sloughs dried up, birds departed,  
8 the grasshoppers arrived, winds blew across the open  
9 plains like a blow-torch and the area was transformed  
10 into a dust bowl. Only the action of the Prairie Farm  
11 Rehabilitation Association and similar agencies in the  
12 United States saved the farmers from themselves and the  
13 marginal land from becoming a vast desert. Much of the  
14 land should never have been plowed. It was natural  
15 rangeland before; much of it is rangeland again today.  
16 No Indian society worthy of the name would have ever  
17 pulled a goof like that. Are we now getting ready to  
18 pull another boo-boo, this time even on a grander scale?

19 Today, I stand before you as a  
20 representative of a generation that has had its day. If  
21 I have not learned from the past, I have wasted my time.  
22 Today, I urge the Government of Canada to listen to what  
23 the native people of the north are saying. I urge that  
24 the citizenship claims of the Inuit and Dene people be  
25 honoured and that the land claims be justly settled  
26 before development of any kind is allowed to proceed.  
27 If, in our desperation today, we feel it necessary to  
28 ransack the Arctic regions for the few deposits of  
29 fossil fuels that remain on this continent, the least  
30 we can do is approach the enterprise in an attitude of





1 justice and fair play. The native population constitute  
2 a majority of permanent residents there and surely this  
3 permanency of residency dating back several thousands  
4 of years entitles them to certain A-priority consider-  
5 ations. This means control of their own destiny through  
6 treaty arrangements and it means a generous and bountiful  
7 share of the direct financial gains that may accrue from  
8 the exploitation of their hereditary domain. Settlement  
9 of land claims therefore is a prerequisite to harmoni-  
10 ous relations.

11 In conclusion, however, consi-  
12 deration should be given to the overriding fact that in  
13 the end, these deposits are finite and do not constitute  
14 the ultimate answer to our mounting energy problems.  
15 Many informed men of science today, the eminent Canadian  
16 geo-physicist, J. Tusso Wilson and M. King-Hubbard of  
17 the United States Geological Survey, to mention but two,  
18 warn us that the era of fossil fuel combustion as a  
19 source of power is fast drawing to a close.

20 We who have in the past taken  
21 such pride in our spiritive enterprise are still faced  
22 with a challenge which must be met sooner or later.  
23 Shall we grasp at the admittedly dangerous alternatives  
24 of nuclear fission and fusion? I hope not. Concerned  
25 scientists inform us that there is ample supply of  
26 energy to meet our needs to be found in the rays of  
27 the sun, the power of the winds, the strength of the  
28 tide, from geo-thermal sources and even from the com-  
29 bustion of our mounting garbage heaps. Where is our  
30 vaunted ingenuity and enterprise? This Canadian contends



W. Lowes

1 that if we do not have the intuitive, the initiative to  
2 direct the main thrust of our exploratory endeavors into  
3 these latter directions today, we deserve to freeze in  
4 the dark tomorrow.

5 Thank you.

6 (WITNESS ASIDE)

7 MR. ROLAND: Is Celeste Frame  
8 here? Kit Shaw? Mr. James? Malcolm Davidson? Peter  
9 Kelly? Sir, I have one written brief to file by Miss  
10 Irene Stein of Toronto and that appears to conclude our  
11 evidence this morning. Sir, as you are aware, our rules  
12 provide, in lieu of cross-examination, that the two  
13 pipeline companies and the major participants may take  
14 ten minutes at the end of each session to respond to  
15 evidence presented to you. Dr. Pimlott has indicated  
16 to me that he wishes to exercise that right and to  
17 respond this morning.

18 (SUBMISSION BY IRENE STEIN MARKED EXHIBIT C-506)

19 THE COMMISSIONER: What time  
20 is it?

21 MR. ROLAND: It's twenty-five  
22 after ten.

23 THE COMMISSIONER: Well, maybe  
24 we could have a cup of coffee and then hear from Dr.  
25 Pimlott. Would that be all right?

26 MR. ROLAND: That's fine, sir.  
27 Yes.

28 THE COMMISSIONER: We'll take  
29 a short break for coffee and then hear from Dr. Pimlott.

30 (PROCEEDINGS ADJOURNED FOR A FEW MINUTES)



D. Pimlott

PROCEEDINGS RESUMED PURSUANT TO ADJOURNMENT)

THE COMMISSIONER: Well, ladies and gentlemen, I'll call our hearing to order and I understand we're to hear from Dr. Pimlott now, so--

MR. ROLAND: Dr. Pimlott's seating himself. I'd like to file one more written brief by Sister Mary Alban, Social Justice Representative for the Sisters of St. Joseph of Toronto.

THE COMMISSIONER: Yes, Dr. Pimlott.

(SUBMISSION OF SISTERS OF ST. JOSEPH - SISTER M. ALBAN - MARKED EXHIBIT C-507)

DOUGLAS PIMLOTT, resumed:

THE WITNESS: Mr. Commissioner, as you know, in making the actions at the hearings, I tended to speak from notes/<sup>but</sup>because of the importance of the topic this morning, I have tried to commit it to writing, and since my writing is bad under any circumstances, and this was very hurried, I beg your understanding if I stammer/<sup>in</sup>trying to read my own writing.

My final reaction to these hearings will deal with one thing which has been reiterated at the southern hearings on a number of occasions. The thing is that we are faced with a dangerous short term natural gas situation in Canada and the only way out is to build a gas pipeline from Prudhoe Bay and the Mackenzie Delta.

At these hearings, Consumer's Gas Company, Dr. MacKay of the University of Toronto, and the Ontario Ministry of Energy have articulated this theme most eloquently.





D. Pimlott

There are important environmental and long term energy considerations and very important social considerations and consideration of northern native questions involved in this proposal and I think it would be worthwhile bringing these into perspective. Before I do it, I should perhaps reiterate the fact that the Committee and Arctic Resources Committee has never been a stop-the-pipeline organization. However, we have consistently asked questions such as, if we have to have oil and gas from the Arctic, how can it be done so that the impact on the environment is minimized? How can it be done so that when the oil and gas reserves are used up, the natural resource base of the native people will be intact and their way of life and culture maintained or strengthened?

While asking these questions about the protection of the environment and the future of the native people, we have worked hard to gain insight on the needs for supplemental gas supplies in southern Canada. In 1974, for example, we held a conference on the topic.

"Gas from the Mackenzie Delta, Now or Later" and there were a very wide range of socio-economic and environmental viewpoints expressed at that conference. A few months ago, we testified before the Energy and Public Works Committee of the House of Commons on this and on other matters.

To sum up, CARC is convinced that the seriousness of the short term gas situation is being overemphasized. We are convinced that frontier gas



D. Pimlott

1 is not the only possible solution to the energy problems  
2 between now and 1990 and I might add that Dr. Thompson,  
3 who is our current chairman, is an acknowledged authority  
4 on energy situations. Because of our approach and our  
5 convictions, we are dismayed when consideration of a  
6 pipeline boils down to arguments that we must have a  
7 particular one because traditional or near traditional  
8 industrial  
9 /growth patterns must be maintained in southern Canada.  
10 Because of our desire to explore alternatives so that  
11 the least harmful one can be identified, we greatly  
12 regret that you are unable to rule in favour of holding  
13 further hearings on the proposed Fairbanks route. We  
14 will urge the Honourable Judd Buchanan to refer the  
15 matter to your Inquiry because we are convinced that  
16 consideration of it is of the utmost importance to the  
17 matters on which you will make recommendations to the  
18 Federal Government. If the Minister would do so, it  
19 would be a gesture of good faith, which would, I think,  
20 help to alleviate the cynicism about the government  
21 approach, which has so often been reflected at these  
22 southern hearings.

23 The evidence presented before  
24 your Inquiry has convinced the Canadian Arctic Resources  
25 Committee that the Arctic Gas proposal to build a pipe-  
26 line either across the North slope or through the Old  
27 Crow Flats area has great potential for environmen-  
28 tal damage over the long term. We are most anxious that  
29 alternatives to it be considered primarily in the light  
30 of northern social and environmental considerations.  
We feel that will be a great injustice to the indigenous



D. Pimlott  
P. Kelly

1 people of the north and to the environment if the  
2 decision is based primarily on maintaining traditional  
3 growth patterns in southern Canada.

4 Thank you.

5 (WITNESS ASIDE)

6 MR. ROLAND: Mr. Commissioner,  
7 there was one other brief from this morning and the  
8 gentleman has now arrived. Since he came all the way  
9 from Kenora--it's a short brief; I wonder if we could  
10 hear it now. I would call upon then the brief on behalf  
11 of the Sabaskong Band, Number 38, Northwestern Ontario,  
12 the Kenora area and that's spelled S-A-B-A-S-K-O-N-G and  
13 Mr. Kelly, I believe, will be presenting that brief on  
14 behalf of the band.

15  
16 PETER KELLY, sworn:

17 THE WITNESS: I have been sent  
18 to this Inquiry by the people of my reserve. I have not  
19 seen too many presentations in Ontario by the powerful  
20 Indian associations, the government-funded associations.  
21 It is because of this/<sup>when</sup>we saw that there were not too  
22 many representations that my reserve took it upon itself  
23 to send me here and make representations.

24 Secondly, I want to say, every-  
25 thing that I have to say here is with due respect to  
26 the Commissioner. Also, the preliminary remarks that I  
27 made basically have to do with the fact that my  
28 representation comes from Indian people. I speak the  
29 Ojibway language and in order to be received by the  
30 people who have made this Inquiry possible, it is up to





P. Kelly

1 me and to my people to make my presentation at the  
2 environment to which they are familiar and comfortable.  
3 That is, I must speak English, because if I were to  
4 come in here with my feathers and buckskins and beads,  
5 it would be the same as if the Minister of Indian Affairs  
6 or indeed the Prime Minister of Canada were to come to  
7 me in the uniform of a Brigadier-General. That, to me,  
8 is not acceptable. To me, what is acceptable is that  
9 I must present myself in the way which is most comfor-  
10 table and convenient to all people possible. Therefore,  
11 I wish to begin.

12 The band members of the  
13 Sabaskong Band, located 70 miles south of Kenora,  
14 Ontario, wish to thank you for the opportunity to speak  
15 to this historic Inquiry into the social, economic and  
16 environmental impact of the Mackenzie Valley energy  
17 Corridor. You will excuse us, I hope, for our  
18 skepticism that this Inquiry will be able to have any  
19 effect on what the government and the powerful business  
20 interests of this country wish to do. We can only speak  
21 from experience.

22 In the Kenora area, as in all  
23 of Canada, the visitors of this land, commonly known  
24 as the discoverors of North America, came and took away  
25 our fish and our furs. They came back, took away our  
26 timber. They came back, and took away our rocks and our  
27 minerals. We don't have the gas, but certainly they're  
28 back for the gas in the north. Our culture was stifled  
29 by the imposition of a foreign religion. Most recently  
30 in the northern areas, they've come back and polluted



P. Kelly

1     our rivers.

2                     My people have heard many times  
3     the concern of government for our welfare, for the  
4     preservation of our way of life, for environmental  
5     protection, yet today a thousand of our people at White  
6     Dog and Grassy Narrows Reserve are exposed to the lethal  
7     dangers of mercury pollution and the government refuses  
8     to take any action to positively protect the health and  
9     livelihood of our people.

10                    In 1873, three treaties were  
11     signed with the government, which became a model for  
12     similar treaties across northwestern Canada. Our  
13     people are offered <sup>to share</sup> our land and resources with the new  
14     people to this country in return for promises that we  
15     would continue our way of life for as long as the sun  
16     shall shine. Fifteen years after our treaty was signed,  
17     the highest Court of Appeal ruled in the St. Catherine's  
18     Milling case that the Federal Government had no right  
19     to make any promises to our people, that the province  
20     actually owned our land, that native people was no more  
21     than a

22                    "personal and usufructuary right dependent on the  
23                    good will of the sovereign".

24     This often-quoted case took place in Treaty 3 which is  
25     in northwestern Ontario, with the result that the  
26     Province of Ontario was brought unilaterally into  
27     approving the promises of the treaty without consulta-  
28     tion with our people. Nor were we represented at the  
29     trials concerning native title, yet our land base and  
30     our way of life was unilaterally changed because of this.



P. Kelly

1 We have great concern for our  
2 brothers and sisters of the north, the Dene, Inuit and  
3 Metis people. We know from experience that a government  
4 eventually returns to take away our mines and your mines,  
5 and all that makes a native person. To a certain  
6 extent, government has succeeded with some of our  
7 people who have lost respect for themselves and fellow  
8 Indians through the abuse of alcohol. Many of our  
9 people continue to resist and prefer to risk their  
10 lives as the Ojibway Warrior Society did in the Enshnobi(?)  
11 Park occupation of '74 or to take their own lives in  
12 much the same way and reasons as Nelson Small Legs of  
13 Alberta. Our people do not die in vain because we are  
14 touched the way that they have died and by this, we  
15 gain strength and by this, we learn many things.

16 We have studied a number of  
17 our people dying by violence in the Kenora area and  
18 wish to present our review to this Inquiry in a booklet  
19 called

20 "While People Sleep"

21 which outlines that 192 native people died of violent  
22 means within a year and a half in the Kenora area. We  
23 speak from experience. Our people in northwestern  
24 Ontario and many Canadians believe that despite that  
25 stated promises' honourable intentions, thoroughness,  
26 thoughtfulness of this Inquiry, what the final decision that  
27 the National Energy Board and the Federal Cabinet will  
28 be.

29 Can there be any doubt that  
30 the Mackenzie Valley/<sup>energy</sup>corridor will be approved despite





P. Kelly

1 the evidence and objections presented against it at this  
2 Inquiry when the Cabinet recently approved drilling  
3 in the Beaufort Sea despite native, environmental and  
4 foreign country protests? No. The Cabinet will decide  
5 in favour of the pipeline and will listen to this Inquiry  
6 only in terms of how to mullify the impact on the  
7 people and the environment. Judging from our experience  
8 in northwestern Ontario, government measures in this  
9 respect will not protect the land or the people.

10 Therefore, I came before this  
11 Inquiry with the greatest respect for Mr. Justice Berger  
12 and what he is trying to accomplish, but with a warning  
13 and a recommendation for my brothers and sisters in the  
14 north.

15 The land and its resources have  
16 always belonged to the people of the north, the native  
17 peoples. This land was given to you by the Great Spirit,  
18 but you've never given it away. You have issued a  
19 Dene Declaration on your views of the land and have  
20 presented the Inuit land claim to the Cabinet as evidence  
21 of your aboriginal rights. What must happen now is for  
22 you to exercise your ownership over this land. Take  
23 affirmative action over <sup>the</sup> land and your people. You do  
24 not have to justify this action or to issue further  
25 declarations. The trespassers must justify their stand.  
26 I urge you to form a native corporation to develop the  
27 resources on your own terms so that the northern  
28 resources may be shared equitably by the people of the  
29 world in a manner which will benefit mankind. This is  
30 the Indian way. We have always had an obligation to the



P. Kelly

1 past, indeed, we ensured<sup>that</sup> early visitors would be  
2 safe in this land. We still have that obligation to  
3 our guests. By forming your own corporation to control  
4 the development of the gas, oil and other natural  
5 resources of the north, you will be fulfilling this  
6 obligation and to the preservation of the native way  
7 of life for your children and their children to come.

8 The Northern Native Corporation  
9 Natural Resources would be able to seek expertise in  
10 the development of resources from the Public Petroleum  
11 Association of Canada, the government, and the multi-  
12 national corporations as well. The native corporation  
13 could seek markets just as a provincial Premier who  
14 recently sought markets for that province's natural  
15 resources in the Far East.

16 You must realize that the  
17 other ways-of presentations to the Cabinet, delegations  
18 negotiating with the government, or depending on the  
19 National Indian Brotherhood or their other organizations  
20 to press for your rights--these methods are all depen-  
21 dent upon the goodwill of the sovereign. The National  
22 Indian Brotherhood would vigorously press your claims  
23 and would categorically reject all half measures offered  
24 by the government. To that extent, you'd be successful,  
25 but that's about all.

26 Instead of following the usual  
27 method of studies and counter-studies which perpetuate  
28 nothing, you must proceed to take positive, affirmative  
29 action. Form the corporation for the development of  
30 resources, control of the environment, production of



P. Kelly

1 jobs, obtained the help of the high-powered economists,  
2 lawyers and missionaries who are now helping you to  
3 prepare briefs and studies to help draft the terms of  
4 reference and incorporation of this monumental project.  
5 There is no other way to protect your land, your way of  
6 life, and your people. I urge you to learn from our  
7 experience.

8 (SUBMISSION OF THE SABASKONG BAND - PETER KELLY -  
9 MARKED EXHIBIT C-508)

10 (WITNESS ASIDE)

11 MR. ROLAND: Sir, the booklet  
12 that Mr. Kelly has just handed you has been filed with  
13 the Inquiry. As well, I'd like to file a supplementary  
14 submission by Energy Probe. Sir, we have now arrived  
15 at the end of the Toronto hearings of the Inquiry and  
16 I'd simply like to conclude by saying that the Inquiry  
17 placed advertisements in newspapers in Ontario requesting  
18 those persons and organizations who wish<sup>ed</sup> to make sub-  
19 missions to the Inquiry here in Toronto to register  
20 their names with our Ottawa office. This was to be done  
21 by May 1st. In the last few days, we have had many  
22 additional persons and organizations approach us to  
23 make representations to the Inquiry over the four days  
24 of hearings scheduled for Toronto. Since commencing  
25 our Inquiry hearings here in Toronto last Tuesday  
26 evening, we have held eight sessions, more sessions than  
27 in any other city in southern Canada. We have heard  
28 75 oral presentations and received and filed 19 written  
29 briefs with the Inquiry. I'd only add, sir, that the  
30 Inquiry resumes in Montreal next Monday, May 31st at





1 8 p.m. and I believe it's at the Queen Elizabeth Hotel.  
2 Thank you.

3 THE COMMISSIONER: That's where  
4 we'll all go, then. Well, ladies and gentlemen, thank  
5 you for your attendance at these sessions here in  
6 Toronto and my thanks especially to those who took the  
7 time and trouble to prepare briefs. My apologies to  
8 those who didn't have an opportunity of presenting theirs  
9 in person but as I have said it before, your briefs will  
10 not go unexamined and unconsidered. We will be looking  
11 at them.

12 The hearing in Toronto is one  
13 that I think has been useful to the Inquiry in many  
14 respects and in many ways. Certainly, I try to learn  
15 something from each person who comes to the witness  
16 stand to present a brief to the Inquiry. I have tried  
17 to learn from all of you and I trust that you have been  
18 seeking to learn from each other. It must <sup>be</sup> apparent that  
19 views on each side of this issue are strongly held. I  
20 think that it's become apparent to all of you that there  
21 are reasons that those on each side of this issue regard  
22 as sound reasons for holding the point of view they do  
23 and I think it's encumbent on me to try to understand  
24 the reasons why people take the positions they do on  
25 each side of this issue and I think it's encumbent on  
26 you to try to understand the point of view of those who  
27 come forward to present briefs. It's easy for you to  
28 understand and appreciate the point of view of those  
29 that you agree with; <sup>it's</sup> sometimes harder but even more  
30 important to understand the point of view of those that



The briefs we've heard in Toronto have represented all sides of these vital issues that lie at the heart of the Mackenzie Valley Pipeline Inquiry. This has been a travelling teach-in and I think that I should say that I have been learning from each one of you and I know that you've been learning from each other. I think it's important that you should have been at this hearing to listen to all sides of the argument and to consider all sides of the argument. That means that we will generate<sup>a</sup> well-informed public on these questions and I think that that's a healthy thing for the democratic process. It must be apparent to you that there are reasonable people on all sides of these issues taking forthright positions in ways that you may not agree with and for reasons that you may not agree with but it must be apparent to all of you that each side has the best of intentions for peoples in the north and for all Canadians.

I remind you again that the Inquiry's job is to consider what will happen to northern Canada if we build the gas pipeline and establish the energy corridor, the social, economic and environmental impact. The National Energy Board will consider what gas supplies we have in the north, what Canada's gas requirements are, and the Government of Canada, elected by the people of Canada to make these policy choices affecting questions of fundamental national policy, the Government of Canada will decide with my report before them and the report of the National Energy Board, they



1 will decide what is to be done and that is the way it  
2 must be in a democratic country. Those who have the  
3 confidence of Parliament must make these choices.

4 Our job, the job of this  
5 Inquiry, is to gather the evidence, find the facts,  
6 make recommendations to the government, to enable the  
7 Government of Canada, on behalf of all of us, to make  
8 a well-informed judgment on the question.

9 So, I thank you again for your  
10 attendance and we will adjourn the hearing until Monday  
11 at 8 p.m. in Montreal.

12 (PROCEEDINGS ADJOURNED TO MAY 31, 1976)  
13  
14  
15  
16  
17  
18  
19  
20  
21  
22  
23  
24  
25  
26  
27  
28  
29  
30



347  
M835  
Community 61

AUTHOR

Mackenzie Valley pipeline inquiry:

TITLE

Toronto, Ont. May 28, 1976

DATE DUE

BORROWER'S NAME

dicton Susan Scott

347  
M835  
Community 61





CA1  
Z 1  
-74M211

MACKENZIE VALLEY PIPELINE INQUIRY

Government  
Publications

IN THE MATTER OF APPLICATIONS BY EACH OF

- (a) CANADIAN ARCTIC GAS PIPELINE LIMITED FOR A  
RIGHT-OF-WAY THAT MIGHT BE GRANTED ACROSS  
CROWN LANDS WITHIN THE YUKON TERRITORY AND  
THE NORTHWEST TERRITORIES, and
- (b) FOOTHILLS PIPE LINES LTD. FOR A RIGHT-OF-WAY  
THAT MIGHT BE GRANTED ACROSS CROWN LANDS  
WITHIN THE NORTHWEST TERRITORIES

FOR THE PURPOSE OF A PROPOSED MACKENZIE VALLEY PIPELINE

and

IN THE MATTER OF THE SOCIAL, ENVIRONMENTAL AND  
ECONOMIC IMPACT REGIONALLY OF THE CONSTRUCTION,  
OPERATION AND SUBSEQUENT ABANDONMENT OF THE ABOVE  
PROPOSED PIPELINE

(Before the Honourable Mr. Justice Berger, Commissioner)

Montreal, Que.

May 31, 1976

---

PROCEEDINGS AT COMMUNITY HEARING

---

Volume 62

347  
M835  
Community 62

CANADIAN ARCTIC  
GAS STUDY LTD.

JUL -6 1976

LIBRARY



APPEARANCES:

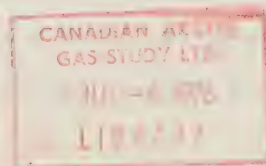
Mr. Ian G. Scott, Q.C.  
Mr. Ian Waddell, and for Mackenzie Valley Pipeline  
Mr. Ian Roland, Inquiry;  
  
Mr. Pierre Genest, Q.C. and  
Mr. Darryl Carter, for Canadian Arctic Gas  
Pipeline Limited;  
  
Mr. Alan Hollingworth and  
Mr. John W. Lutes, for Foothills Pipe Lines Ltd.;  
  
Mr. Russell Anthony and  
Pro. Alastair Lucas for Canadian Arctic Resources  
Committee;  
  
Mr. Glen Bell, for Northwest Territories  
Indian Brotherhood, and  
Metis Association of the  
Northwest Territories.





	<u>I N D E X</u>	<u>Page</u>
1		
2	WITNESSES:	
3	Guy POIRIER	6883
4	John CIACCIA	6889
5	Pierre MORIN	6907
6	Chief Andrew DELISLE	6911
7	Jean-Paul PERRAS	6920
8	J. Rick PONTING	6931
9	John FRANKLIN	6947
10		
11		
12		
13		
14		
15		
16	EXHIBITS:	
17	C-509 Province of Quebec Chamber of Commerce	
18	- G. Poirier	6888
19	C-510 Submission by J. Ciaccia	6906
20	C-511 Submission by Helen Silverman	6919
21	C-512 Submission by Sidbec-Dosco Limited	6929
22	C-513 Submission by J. Rick Ponting	6947
23		
24		
25		
26		
27		
28		
29		
30		

347  
M825  
Community 62





1 Montreal, Que.

2 May 31, 1976.

3 (PROCEEDINGS RESUMED PURSUANT TO ADJOURNMENT)

4 MR. WADDELL: Mr. Commissioner,  
5 before we begin, I should say there are some instant-  
6 eous translation devices at the back of the room.

7 THE COMMISSIONER: Ladies and  
8 gentlemen, the Mackenzie Valley Pipeline Inquiry is  
9 holding a series of hearings in the main centres of  
10 Southern Canada to consider the views that so many  
11 of you who live here in Southern Canada have asked  
12 for an opportunity to present to the Inquiry.

13 We in Canada stand at our  
14 last frontier. We have some important decisions  
15 to make, decisions for which all of us will share a  
16 measure of responsibility.

17 Two pipeline companies,  
18 Arctic Gas and Foothills Pipe Lines, are competing  
19 for the right to build a gas pipeline to bring natural  
20 gas from the Arctic Ocean to Southern Canada and the  
21 United States. The Government of Canada has established  
22 this Inquiry to see what the social, economic and  
23 environmental consequences will be if the pipeline  
24 goes ahead, and to recommend what terms and conditions  
25 should be imposed if the pipeline is built.

26 We are conducting an Inquiry  
27 about a proposal to build a pipeline along the route  
28 of Canada's mightiest river, a pipeline costlier than  
29 any in history, a pipeline to be built across our  
30 Northern Territories, a land where four races of



1 people -- white, Indian, Metis and Inuit -- live,  
2 where seven different languages are spoken; the first  
3 pipeline in the world to be buried in the permafrost.

4 The pipeline project will not  
5 consist simply of a right-of-way. It will take three  
6 years to build. It will entail hundreds of miles of  
7 access roads over the snow and ice, it will mean that  
8 6,000 workers will be needed to build the pipeline,  
9 and 1,200 more to build the gas plants in the Macken-  
10 zie Delta; it will mean pipe, barges, wharves, trucks,  
11 machinery, aircraft, airstrips; in addition, it will  
12 mean enhanced oil and gas exploration and development  
13 in the Mackenzie Valley, the Mackenzie Delta, and the  
14 Beaufort Sea.

15  
16 The Inquiry began its hearings  
17 on March 3, 1975 in Yellowknife. Since then we have  
18 held many months of formal hearings listening to  
19 the evidence of engineers, scientists, biologists,  
20 anthropologists, economists, listening to the people  
21 who have made it the work of their lifetime to study  
22 the north and northern conditions.

23 The environment of the  
24 Arctic has been called fragile. That may or may not be  
25 true. Arctic species certainly are tough. They have  
26 to be to survive, but at certain times of the year,  
27 especially when they are having their young, they are  
28 vulnerable.

29 If you build a pipeline from  
30 Alaska along the Arctic coast of the Yukon you will be





1 opening up a wilderness where the Porcupine caribou  
2 herd calves -- on the coastal plain and in the foot --  
3 hills -- every summer. This is one of the last  
4 great herds of caribou in North America. Then it is  
5 proposed that the pipeline from Alaska should cross  
6 the mouth of the Mackenzie Delta where the white  
7 whales of the Beaufort Sea have their young each  
8 year. Millions of birds come to the Mackenzie Delta  
9 and the coast of the Beaufort Sea each summer from  
10 all over the Western Hemisphere to breed and to store  
11 up energy for their long journey south in the fall.  
12 Can we build pipelines from the north under conditions  
13 that will ensure the survival of these species?  
14 These are some of the questions that we are examining.

15 But it is the people of the  
16 north that have the most at stake here because they  
17 will have to live with whatever decisions are made.

18 That is why this Inquiry has  
19 held hearings in 28 cities and towns, villages,  
20 settlements and outposts in the north, to enable the  
21 peoples of the north to tell me, the government, and  
22 all of us, what their life and their own experience  
23 have taught them about the north and the likely impact  
24 of a pipeline and energy corridor.

25 So the Inquiry has been from  
26 Sachs Harbour to Fort Smith, from Old Crow to Fort  
27 Franklin, and has heard from 700 witnesses in the  
28 north in English, French, Loucheux, Slavey, Dogrib,  
29 Chipewyan and Eskimo.



1 L'enquête ne se concentre pas  
2 seulement sur la construction d'un pipeline. Les  
3 directives sur les pipelines ne s'arrêtent pas là.  
4 Elles demandent de considérer les conséquences de  
5 la construction dans le contexte de l'établissement  
6 d'un corridor dans la vallée du Mackenzie.  
7

8 Donc nous devons considérer  
9 les conséquences d'un corridor qui conduira le gaz  
10 et le pétrole de l'Arctique jusqu'au centre du conti-  
11 nent.

12 Ce sera la tâche du Gouver-  
13 nement lorsqu'il aura reçu mon rapport et celui  
14 de l'Office National de l'Energie de décider si  
15 l'on doit construire un pipeline et établir un  
16 corridor de pipelines. Ce sont là des questions  
17 parlementaires à être réglées par nos hommes politi-  
18 ques.  
19

20 Ma tâche est d'assurer que  
21 nous comprenions les conséquences de nos actions  
22 afin que le Gouvernement puisse rendre un jugement  
23 précis et renseigné.  
24  
25  
26  
27  
28  
29  
30



1 Notre tâche est de faire  
2 ressortir les méthodes qui seront les plus construc-  
3 tives lorsque nous commencerons le développement du  
4 Nord. Nous sommes obligés d'examiner soigneusement  
5 toutes les questions se rapportant à un projet de  
6 cette grandeur.

7  
8 Voici quelques-unes de ces  
9 questions: Est-ce que la question des revendications  
10 foncières par les autochtones devrait être réglée  
11 avant la construction d'un pipeline?

12 Si l'on construit ce pipeline  
13 et que les autochtones désirent participer à sa  
14 construction, pouvons-nous leur assurer des emplois  
15 profitables?

16  
17 Pourront-ils acquérir des  
18 métiers qui leur serviront dans le Nord une fois la  
19 construction du pipeline terminée?

20 Sommes-nous capables d'éta-  
21 blir des bases d'affaires solides qui permettront  
22 aux entreprises commerciales du Nord d'obtenir des  
23 contrats de construction pour le pipeline?

24 Et que ferons-nous des syndi-  
25 cats? On n'a qu'à observer le contrôle absolu  
26 qu'ils exercent en Alaska.

27  
28 Devraient-ils avoir cette  
29 mesure de contrôle dans la Vallée du Mackenzie?

30 La construction du pipeline





1 va occasionner un boom économique sans pareil et nous  
2 serons obligés d'agrandir nos écoles, nos hôpitaux,  
3 d'augmenter la force publique ainsi que les services  
4 municipaux?

5 Nous nous croyons un peuple  
6 nordique. Alors, l'avenir du Nord devrait nous  
7 concerner. En fait, c'est notre appétit pour le  
8 pétrole et le gaz, ainsi que notre façon de consommer  
9 nos ressources naturelles qui ont occasionné les  
10 demandes d'extraction du gaz et du pétrole dans l'Arc-  
11 tique.  
12

13 A mon avis, ce qui va se dérou-  
14 ler dans le Nord est d'une importance primordiale  
15 et nous en serons responsables, tous et chacun.  
16

17 C'est pourquoi nous sommes ici,  
18 pour vous écouter.  
19  
20  
21  
22  
23  
24  
25  
26  
27  
28  
29  
30



1 We have with us tonight some  
2 visitors from the Canadian north who accompany the  
3 Inquiry wherever it goes. The C.B.C. established  
4 a broadcasting unit at the beginning of the Inquiry  
5 to broadcast over the northern network for one hour  
6 each evening in English and the native languages what  
7 was said at the Inquiry that particular day, and in  
8 our 14 months of hearings in Northern Canada and  
9 during this one month tour of the main centres of  
10 Southern Canada, that C.B.C. broadcasting unit has  
11 accompanied the Inquiry and will be broadcasting to  
12 Northern Canada what is said at this proceeding this  
13 evening in English and French.

14 The broadcasters who are  
15 at the press table include Whit Fraser, who broadcasts  
16 in English; Joe Toby, who broadcasts in Dogrib and  
17 Chipewyan; Abe Okpik, who broadcasts in Eskimo; Louis  
18 Blondin, who broadcasts in Slavey; and Jim Sittichinli,  
19 who broadcasts in Loucheux.

20 Now I think that notwithstanding  
21 the failures of technology that accompanied us  
22 to Montreal, we will carry on now and I'll ask Mr.  
23 Roland to outline our procedure and I think we'll  
24 just carry on, no matter what the sound system and the  
25 microphones try to do to us in the course of the  
26 evening. So go ahead, Mr. Roland.

27 MR. ROLAND: Thank you, sir.  
28 I think it would be appropriate at the beginning to  
29 say a word about the procedure which will be followed  
30 in this hearing and which has been followed in all



1 other cities in Southern Canada. The procedure which  
2 Commission counsel has recommended and which has been  
3 accepted by counsel for the two applicants and all  
4 formal participants is designed to be as informal and  
5 as relaxed as possible, with a view to allowing all  
6 those who wish to make submissions to do so conveniently  
7 and comfortably.

8 Prior to coming to Southern  
9 Canada the Inquiry published an advertisement setting  
10 out its hearing dates in a number of newspapers,  
11 including newspapers in Montreal. In that advertis-  
12 ment, persons who wished to make submissions were  
13 invited to write or telephone us by May 1st, indi-  
14 cating their desire to do so. This request was made  
15 so that the Inquiry would be able to gauge the time  
16 required in Southern Canada to hear submissions and  
17 so that our timetable in each community could be  
18 carefully mapped.

19 Persons who responded in  
20 writing or by telephone to our advertisement were  
21 given appointments to make submissions before you  
22 and it is that process that we are beginning here  
23 in Montreal tonight. I wish to emphasize that any  
24 other person who did not respond to our advertisement  
25 by May 1st but wishes to make a submission is entitled  
26 and encouraged to do so. This may be done in one of  
27 two ways. A submission in writing may be made any  
28 time by writing to the Mackenzie Valley Pipeline  
29 Inquiry, Yellowknife, Northwest Territories. There  
30 is no necessity that a written submission needs any



1 particular formal requirements. A simple letter sett-  
2 ing out the matters that you want to bring to the  
3 Inquiry's attention will be quite satisfactory.

4 If persons who did not respond  
5 to the advertisement wish to make an oral submission  
6 at this hearing, it would be much appreciated if they  
7 would speak to me or to Mr. Waddell, sitting at the  
8 table on my left, as soon as possible and an effort  
9 will be made to provide a time for you to make your  
10 submission within the existing agenda.

11 I should add that in order to  
12 encourage informality, counsel for the two applicants  
13 and the participants have agreed that there will be  
14 no cross-examination of those making submissions unless  
15 it is specifically requested. In place of cross-  
16 examination, counsel for each of the applicants and  
17 each of the participants will be allowed at the con-  
18 clusion of each morning, afternoon, and evening session  
19 to make a statement not exceeding ten minutes about  
20 the submissions which have been heard during that  
21 session.

22 You will notice that persons  
23 making submissions are asked to give their oath or  
24 affirm. This is a practice that the Inquiry has  
25 followed not only in the formal hearings in Yellowknife  
26 but at community hearings in each of the 28 communities  
27 in the Mackenzie Valley and delta. The purpose of  
28 the oath or affirmation is recognition of the importance  
29 of the work in which the Inquiry is engaged.

30 Sir, with those remarks I





1 think we can turn to Mr. Waddell to call the first  
2 witness this evening.

3 MR. WADDELL: Judge Berger,  
4 the first witness on our agenda is Guy Poirier, who  
5 is from the University of Sherbrooke, the Faculty of  
6 Sciences. Mr. Poirier?



1                                    GUY POIRIER, assermenté;

2                                    Bon! J'aimerais parler  
3                                    ce soir plutôt en tant que canadien qu'en tant  
4                                    que biochimiste, ça fait que disons que mon interven-  
5                                    tion va être assez courte.

6                                    Premièrement, j'aimerais  
7                                    dire qu'en tant que citoyen canadien, je suis très  
8                                    touché par la possibilité de la construction d'un  
9                                    pipeline dans la vallée du Mackenzie. Il me semble  
10                                   que la présence d'un tel pipeline sera une atteinte  
11                                   directe à la fragilité, à l'intégrité et à l'écolo-  
12                                   gie entière du Nord canadien.

13                                   Disons que j'aimerais souli-  
14                                   gner environ quatre points: le premier point c'est  
15                                   qu'il est intéressant de noter qu'on a fait plus  
16                                   d'études sur le Nord canadien dans les cinq (5)  
17                                   dernières années que dans une période précédente  
18                                   de cinquante (50) ans.

19                                   La plupart de ces études,  
20                                   semble-t-il, malheureusement ont été motivées par  
21                                   l'intérêt direct qu'on porte pour l'entité nordique,  
22                                   non, excusez-moi, non pas par l'intérêt direct  
23                                   qu'on porte pour l'entité nordique, mais plutôt par  
24                                   notre soif insatiable d'énergie.

25                                   Il est intéressant de noter  
26                                   qu'en mil neuf cent cinquante (1950) on ne connais-  
27                                   sait même pas le nombre d'Inuits au Canada, mais  
28  
29  
30



G. Poirier

1 que présentement on connaît probablement la quantité  
2 de gaz qu'il y a au Canada.

3 Une fois de plus, probable-  
4 ment que les gens du Sud résidant dans des grandes  
5 villes vont décider de l'avenir des gens du Nord,  
6 les gens du Sud n'ayant pas de grandes connaissances  
7 sur l'état de la nature canadienne.  
8

9 Par contre, je crois fermement  
10 que si on veut protéger les cultures indiennes et  
11 esquimaudes qui sont après tout notre héritage histori-  
12 que en tant que canadiens, on se doit de protéger  
13 l'intégrité des territoires arctiques et sub-arctiques.  
14

15 Deuxièmement, j'aimerais  
16 poser une question fondamentale, qui est à la base,  
17 je crois, de cette enquête: est-ce que les canadiens  
18 sont prêts à diminuer leur consommation d'énergie  
19 afin de sauver ou d'épargner la nature canadienne  
20 ou vont-ils continuer à être parmi les trois plus  
21 grands consommateurs d'énergie per capita?  
22

23 La famille canadienne sera-t-  
24 elle prête à redéfinir ses notions de luxe, confort  
25 et nécessité?

26 De plus, si on dit manquer  
27 d'énergie, pourquoi continue-t-on de vendre du gaz  
28 et de l'huile aux américains, qui eux, de toutes façons  
29 ont déjà entrepris la construction d'un pipeline en  
30 Alaska.





G. Poirier

Ne serait-il pas plus profitable d'exploiter les sables bitumineux de l'Alberta ou encore nos grandes réserves de charbon qui sont beaucoup plus accessibles?

Troisièmement, on dit que l'exploitation du gaz et de l'huile, grâce à un ou à des pipelines dans la vallée du Mackenzie avantagera la population -- la position, pardon, la position économique et sociale des autochtones.

Eh bien! je crois qu'au Canada, on a eu une expérience assez concluante sur ce sujet.

En effet, c'est l'exploitation du gaz et de l'huile en Alberta. Présentement, dans cette province les indiens et les métis sont peu choqués. De soixante à soixante-dix pour cent (60% à 70%) des personnes derrière les barreaux sont des indiens et des métis.

Alors que le taux de chômage moyen de la population est d'environ trois pour cent (3%), celui des autochtones se situe aux alentours de quatre-vingt pour cent (80%).

Donc, nous avons déjà dans notre pays un exemple frappant de l'effet néfaste ou du moins d'aucun apport positif de l'exploitation des hydrocarbures sur les populations indiennes et métis.



G. Poirier

De même en tant que québécois, j'aimerais faire une petite parenthèse, ici nous avons une situation politique qui peut ressembler quelque peu disons en petit à la population, à la situation politique de la population nordique, en ce qui concerne du moins les contestations fréquentes des décisions prises par Ottawa.

De plus, ici, dans l'éventualité de l'élection du parti québécois, on nous parle souvent d'un référendum pour savoir si oui ou non le Québec veut avoir son indépendance. Eh bien! je crois que cette proposition d'un référendum devrait être offerte aux résidents des Territoires du Nord-Ouest et du Yukon pour savoir s'ils veulent oui ou non un pipeline.

On se demande pourquoi on veut construire un pipeline souterrain lorsque les Etats-Unis ont opté d'installer leur pipeline en surface et que l'URSS elle, pays qui a trois ou quatre universités dans des régions arctiques pour sa part, contourne complètement le permafrost.

Il serait indispensable de faire des études à long terme sur les effets de ce pipeline souterrain.

En plus, le fait d'avoir un pipeline ou des pipelines présents stimulerait l'exploration dans la Mer de Beaufort qui est déjà



G. Poirier

menacée depuis cette année par l'exploitation pétrolière.

Une autre parenthèse que j'aimerais faire, c'est la faiblesse de la recherche financée par le Gouvernement canadien par rapport à la recherche financée par la compagnie Foothills.

Le Gouvernement canadien a donné cinq cent mille dollars (\$500,000.00) pour la recherche fondamentale alors que la compagnie Foothills a fourni cinquante millions (\$50,000,000.00).

Dernièrement, j'aimerais dire que si jamais on vient à construire un pipeline ou éventuellement un corridor de transport d'énergie, j'espère que le Gouvernement canadien ainsi que les compagnies exploitant nos richesses naturelles modifieront leur manière d'exploiter le Nord canadien.

Lorsqu'on développe le Nord souvent on ne songe pas à former des petites communautés. On amène des célibataires ou hommes seuls dans des campements.

Ces personnes n'ayant aucun chez-soi pensent à amasser le magot et ensuite à retourner dans le Sud.

On retire l'argent du Nord, mais on donne très peu afin d'incorporer les gens et les autochtones au milieu.



G. Poirier

Un exemple frappant de cet  
état de choses est l'exploitation de l'énergie hydro-  
électrique de la Baie James, où on a des campements  
séparés pour hommes et pour femmes. Les couples  
ne peuvent pas vivre ensemble, exception faite  
des employés cadres.

Quel piètre entourage pour  
les populations autochtones.

Donc, je crois que si cette  
façon d'agir ne change pas, les gens qui travaille-  
ront dans le Nord le mépriseront, l'exploiteront et  
continueront à le détruire et finalement auront un  
effet très néfaste sur les populations existantes.

En conclusion, on peut dire  
que la tenue d'une enquête sur le pipeline démontre  
un changement positif net dans la philosophie cana-  
dienne quant à l'exploitation du Nord et qui espérons-  
le, continuera dans la bonne direction.

Espérons que si le pipeline  
est construit par les compagnies Artic Gaz ou  
Foothills, celles-ci ne joueront pas le rôle qu'a  
joué la compagnie de la Baie d'Hudson.

Merci.

APPLAUDISSEMENTS ---

LE PRESIDENT: Merci.

(SUBMISSION OF QUEBEC CHAMBER OF COMMERCE -

G. POIRIER - MARKED EXHIBIT C-509)

(WITNESS ASIDE)





J. Ciaccia

1 MR. WADDELL: Mr. Commissioner,  
2 I would call upon to give the next brief the member  
3 of the National Assembly for Mount Royal, Mr. John  
4 Ciaccia.

5  
6 JOHN CIACCIA, sworn:

7 THE WITNESS: The requirements  
8 of governments to develop the northern areas of our  
9 country present a unique opportunity for both govern-  
10 ments and native people, not only to provide for  
11 orderly development of these areas, taking of course  
12 into account native needs and the preservation of  
13 their way of life, but also it affords the opportunity  
14 to bring solutions to many long-standing problems  
15 affecting these communities.

16 The present-day mammoth  
17 developments are now bringing to our attention the  
18 problems of natives that have existed for many years.  
19 These developments are making us aware that we must  
20 abandon our traditional approach to native people.  
21 Because of the magnitude of these developments and  
22 their potential effects on native communities, it is  
23 also necessary to find safeguards to protect them.

24 In the Inquiry which this  
25 Commission is conducting with respect to the Mackenzie  
26 Valley Pipeline, I believe that it would be useful to  
27 examine the terms of the James Bay Agreement which has  
28 dealt with many of the problems now facing the communi-  
29 ties of the Northwest Territories, and of the Yukon.

30 The James Bay Agreement is an



J. Ciaccia

attempt to find solutions for both the existing problems affecting native communities and those problems created by development of the resources of those regions in which these communities exist.

Some critics are genuinely concerned with the conditions of the natives. Others seem to give the impression that the native situation is a convenient excuse to fight governments and to fight any type of development.

On the other side of the fence, and Mr. Commissioner, I know that you know and I hope that the public knows that there are many persons on the other side of the fence who criticize the agreement because it gives too much to the natives. They refuse to accept that natives still practice their traditional pursuits of hunting, of fishing and trapping. According to those critics, the natives have used the excuse of the James Bay project to hold up the government and to obtain large sums of money and other advantages which they could not have otherwise obtained.

I think that in the interest of all concerned and in the interest of those who negotiated the agreement, and in the interest of the native people and of the government, that it is important that we are aware that there are critics who hold these views. I helped to negotiate this agreement. I drew up the original proposals which were made public by Premier Robert Bourassa in January of 1974.



J. Ciaccia

These proposals were negotiated into an agreement in principle which was signed by all the parties on November 1, 1974, and which culminated in the final agreement of November 11, 1975.

No deadline had been or could be set to arrive at the agreement in principle. At the instance of the native parties to the agreement to safeguard their position in the legal proceedings which were pending at that time, a deadline of one year was set to reach a final agreement.

Prior to receiving my mandate from the Premier, from Premier Robert Bourassa to negotiate with the James Bay Crees and the Inuit of Northern Quebec, I was the Assistant Deputy Minister of Indian Affairs. I worked with native communities across Canada, and with their organizations, both at the provincial and national levels, and it became clear to me during my work with these communities and with these organizations that there was something drastically wrong, not only in the physical conditions of native communities but also in our approach to their problems and in our relationships with native people.

It appeared to me that native communities had been isolated and neglected. Native people had been made wards of the state. Decisions were made for them. The Indian Act did not give them the freedom of action which was necessary to a people. They did not have the proper resources to help themselves. They were administered by a department which was unable to deal effectively with their





J. Ciaccia

1 problems and which has made itself obsolete. They  
2 were unable to participate in the decision-making  
3 process of government , decisions which affected their  
4 lives and their future.

5 Furthermore, developments  
6 had already taken place near many native communities.  
7 These developments completely passed them by and took  
8 place in such a way as to further deteriorate their  
9 condition. Natives were not even allowed to help  
10 themselves. They had become a forgotten people.

11 The lack of involvement on  
12 the part of Provincial Governments further isolated  
13 the native communities.

14 During this time natives were  
15 beginning to press their claims, based on aboriginal  
16 rights, against the government, both federal and in  
17 many cases Provincial Government.

18 It became evident to me  
19 that many of the claims of various  
20 native groups across Canada were well-founded in part.  
21 It also seemed evident to me that the vehicle of  
22 native claims was an excellent method of effecting  
23 necessary reforms with respect to natives and their  
24 communities. Even if some of the legal arguments in  
25 support of native claims were open to interpretation,  
26 the fact remained that there were very serious pro-  
27 blems affecting native communities and that governments  
28 should not take a legalistic approach to these claims.  
29 Further development near native communities under  
30 their present situation and under existing laws would



J. Ciaccia

1 further deteriorate their condition. Governments  
2 should, by their response, attempt to find solutions  
3 which would ameliorate the conditions of the natives  
4 and provide them with the necessary resources to meet  
5 the challenges of Canadian society.

6 This is the approach, Mr  
7 Commissioner, that I took to native claims in general,  
8 and to the James Bay Agreement in particular.

9 On November 20, 1973, I was  
10 appointed special representative of Premier Robert  
11 Bourassa with respect to the claims of the Crees of  
12 the James Bay area and the Inuit of Northern Quebec.

13 On November 23, 1973, I  
14 submitted to the natives the 11-point proposals which  
15 were later made public by Premier Bourassa in January  
16 1974.

17 Let me assure you, Mr.  
18 Commissioner, that the James Bay settlement was not a  
19 series of hastily conceived proposals put forth by  
20 the Quebec Government during the contestation of  
21 the James Bay project and rammed down the throats  
22 of the James Bay natives.

23 Although the initial proposals  
24 left room for negotiaton, the agreement was based on  
25 concepts which the James Bay natives had developed  
26 themselves and had put forth to both the Federal and  
27 Provincial Governments long before the Court judgment  
28 and long before my mandate from the Provincial Govern-  
29 ment, concepts and terms which the natives had been  
30 unable to obtain from either governments prior to that



J. Ciaccia

1 time. They also contained certain concepts which all  
2 natives in Canada were claiming for themselves.

3 It became possible to obtain  
4 the realization of these concepts and the terms of the  
5 settlement because of the hydro-electric project. It  
6 became possible because of the requirements of devel-  
7 opment to convince the governments that it was time to  
8 recognize our obligations to native people in Northern  
9 Quebec and settle their claims -- not on a purely  
10 narrow legalistic basis, but on a larger more compre-  
11 hensive basis, taking into account their special  
12 circumstances and special problems.

13 The James Bay Agreement must  
14 be interpreted and understood in terms of the objec-  
15 tives that it has, and the concepts and principles  
16 that it contains.

17 This agreement is a break  
18 with the past. It abandons our traditional approach to  
19 natives and attempts to find new concepts, not only  
20 to settle their claims, but also to effect reforms  
21 to their situation. It rests on the basis that it  
22 is possible to proceed with the development of the  
23 territory in the interest of all the citizens of the  
24 province and at the same time protect the native  
25 people and respond to their needs.

26 The agreement contains  
27 important principles with respect to native people,  
28 many of which are recognized and accepted for the first  
29 time by governments.

30 Mr. Commissioner, it is not





J. Ciaccia

1 my intention to give an entire resume of the whole  
2 agreement. It would not be possible to do so in this  
3 short time that is available to us. However, I would  
4 like to bring out some basic objectives of the  
5 agreement and to refer to some of the provisions of  
6 the agreement to illustrate how these objectives are  
7 met.

8 First of all, the agreement  
9 has as one of its principal objectives the preserva-  
10 tion of the way of life of the native people by  
11 protecting the traditional pursuits of the natives,  
12 those of hunting, fishing and trapping, and to achieve  
13 this there are four principal provisions:

- 14 (a) There's a hunting, fishing and trapping  
15 regime;  
16 (b) A land regime and land selection provision;  
17 (c) An income security program; and  
18 (d) An environmental and social protection regime.

19 The hunting and fishing and  
20 trapping regime, which has been established in favor  
21 of the natives, is one of the most unique and most  
22 favorable regimes for native people that can be found  
23 anywhere in North America.

24 The natives are granted the  
25 right to hunt, fish and trap over the entire territory  
26 at all times, both for personal and community use;  
27 they are granted guaranteed levels of harvesting; they  
28 are granted priority of harvesting over and above the  
29 guaranteed levels. They have exclusive trapping rights  
30 and exclusive rights to hunt and fish certain species





J. Ciaccia

reserved only for the natives.

To review, manage and administer the regime, they have a Co-Ordinating Committee, which is made up equally of representatives from the natives and the government.

There is direct participation of native people in the formulation and supervision of laws and regulations concerning the hunting, fishing and trapping activities of the entire territory for natives, as well as non-natives. This is the first time that any government has accepted such a principle in an area of activity which is of the utmost importance to the natives.

The land regime must be read and understood in conjunction with the hunting and fishing regime.

The Category II lands of which you are probably familiar, which totals some 60,000 square miles have already been selected by the Crees and are in the process of selection by the Inuit.

The income security program contained in the agreement is another provision designed to safeguard the traditional pursuit of the natives. This program, in effect, is a guaranteed annual income program for those natives who wish to pursue hunting, fishing or trapping as a way of life. It may well be the first guaranteed annual income program for any group in North America, and is designed specifically for those natives who wish to maintain their traditional pursuits.



J. Ciaccia

(FRENCH TRANSLATION OF FOREGOING:

Monsieur le Juge Berger,  
mesdames et messieurs. Premièrement, je voudrais  
souligner que malgré qu'on m'a introduit comme le  
député de Mont-Royal et que j'étais le représentant  
spécial du Premier ministre dans les négociations  
avec les autochtones de la Baie James et du Nouveau-  
Québec, les vues et les opinions que je vais exprimer  
ce soir ne sont pas nécessairement les vues officiel-  
les du Gouvernement du Québec, je suis ici à titre  
de particulier et parce que je crois qu'il y a  
certaines opinions, certaines vues, certains éclaircisse-  
ments que je pourrais fournir à la Commission Berger,  
à la commission d'enquête sur le pipeline de la  
Vallée du Mackenzie, quant à mes expériences avec  
les autochtones et les Cris et les Inuits de la  
Baie James et du Nouveau-Québec.



L-11

J. Ciaccia

F-5

1  
2  
3  
4  
5  
6  
7  
8  
9  
10  
11  
12  
13  
14  
15  
16  
17  
18  
19  
20  
21  
22  
23  
24  
25  
26  
27  
28  
29  
30

Cette entente a été le sujet de beaucoup de commentaires, il y a ceux qui l'ont critiquée pour une variété de raisons, il y a ceux qui sont contre l'entente, parce que les autochtones ont été obligés de négocier pendant que le projet était en construction, il y a ceux d'autre part qui disent que l'entente ne donne pas assez aux autochtones, d'autres la critiquent, parce que l'entente permet au projet de procéder, beaucoup des leaders des autochtones sont contre l'entente, parce qu'il y a extinction des droits des autochtones, et d'autres s'objectent parce que l'entente permet à d'autres développements de prendre place sur le territoire, et finalement, il y en a d'autres qui craignent que ça va créer un précédent pour d'autres endroits et que l'entente et les termes de l'entente n'empêchent pas les développements futurs.





J. Ciaccia

1 Il m'est apparu évident  
2 que plusieurs des réclamations des groupes autochtones  
3 parmi le Canada étaient bien fondées en partie,  
4 il m'était aussi évident que le véhicule des récla-  
5 mations et de règlements des autochtones était une  
6 méthode excellente pour effectuer les réformes  
7 nécessaires quant aux autochtones et à leur commu-  
8 nauté.)  
9  
10  
11  
12  
13  
14  
15  
16  
17  
18  
19  
20  
21  
22  
23  
24  
25  
26  
27  
28  
29  
30



1  
2  
3  
4  
5  
6  
7  
8  
9  
0  
1  
2  
3  
4  
5  
6  
7  
8  
9  
0  
1  
2  
3  
4  
5  
6  
7  
8  
9  
0

5  
6  
7  
8  
9  
10  
11  
12  
13  
14  
15  
16  
17  
18  
19  
20  
21  
22  
23  
24  
25  
26  
27  
28  
29  
30

19  
20  
21  
22  
23  
24  
25  
26  
27  
28  
29  
30

25  
26  
27  
28  
29  
30



1 of development.

2 It is unrealistic to expect  
3 that development will not take place - but it would  
4 be callous and unjust if those developments were  
5 allowed to proceed without taking into account and  
6 protecting the social, cultural and economic life of  
7 the native population. This, the James Bay Agreement,  
8 attempts to do.

9 Thirdly, the agreement  
10 also provides for the meaningful participation of  
11 natives in the governmental process.

12 If the native people are to  
13 remove themselves from being wards of one Federal  
14 Government Department, it is essential that they  
15 participate in all aspects of governmental decisions,  
16 in all the important areas of governmental activities.  
17 It is also essential that they relate to the communit-  
18 ies which surround them. Since many of the important  
19 governmental activities in the province are under  
20 provincial jurisdiction, it is therefore essential that  
21 the native communities relate not only to the Federal  
22 Government but also to the Provincial Government.

23 In addition to the participa-  
24 tion of the natives in the Environmental Regime and  
25 in the Hunting and Fishing Regime, there are structures  
26 for local and regional government. The Cree Regional  
27 Authority has certain powers beyond Catetory I lands,  
28 which are the community lands of the natives. The  
29 Kativik Regional Government covers an entire region  
30 north of the 55th Parallel.



J. Ciaccia

1 All of these structures  
2 relate to and work with the provincial authorities,  
3 with the appropriate authorities, with proper safe-  
4 guards, of course, relating to the control of lands  
5 granted to the natives.

6 Fourthly, the agreement  
7 accepts the principle that the natives must be fur-  
8 nished with the proper resources under their control  
9 and that they must be allowed to use their own  
10 initiatives in managing their resources and their lives.

11 The \$225 million which are  
12 to be paid to the natives will be paid to corporations  
13 which are totally controlled by the native people.

14 This was a difficult concession to obtain from the  
15 Federal Government which has not entirely abandoned  
16 its paternalistic approach to natives.

17 The provisions of the agree-  
18 ment relating to the economic and social development  
19 will permit those natives who so wish to choose alter-  
20 natives to their traditional pursuits. We must offer  
21 the natives options. It is unrealistic to believe  
22 that we will fossilize an entire culture.

23 Fifthly, the agreement recog-  
24 nizes that the native people have a language and  
25 a cultural heritage different from that of other  
26 Canadians and accepts the principle that this  
27 language and cultural heritage must be protected.

28 There are various provisions  
29 recognizing the use of Cree and Inuit languages in  
30 various official government bodies, both at the local





J. Ciaccia

1 and regional levels. This use is recognized both  
2 for individuals and for the official structures of  
3 government.

4 The agreement provides for  
5 the creation of a Cree School Board and a Kativik School  
6 Board with all the powers of a School Board under  
7 provincial laws, plus certain additional powers as  
8 specified in the agreement and with powers to,  
9 "develop courses, text books, and materials  
10 designed to preserve and transmit the language  
11 and culture of the native people."

12 The teaching languages include both Cree and Inuit  
13 for respective native communities.

14 There are special provisions  
15 relating to the administration of justice and policing  
16 which reflect the special needs of the Cree and  
17 Inuit. For example, the Minister of Justice shall  
18 establish programs to train non-native persons who  
19 are designated as judges or public officers, in the  
20 particular problems of the judicial district in which  
21 the natives are situated, as well as respecting the  
22 usages, customs and psychology of the Crees and the  
23 Inuit in the said districts.

24 Sixthly, the agreement  
25 provides that it takes precedence over other federal  
26 or provincial legislation including the Indian Act.

27 The present Indian Act is  
28 one of the major obstacles to any reform in the  
29 native communities and their relationship to Canadian  
30 society. No other group of persons in Canada would



J. Ciaccia

tolerate its provision, if applied to them. The terms of the James Bay Agreement take precedence over the entire Indian Act and amend many of its obsolete portions.

The agreement also provides that suitable legislation will be enacted to safeguard all of those rights granted under the terms of the agreement.

It is therefore imperative that proper legislation be enacted by both the Federal and Provincial Governments to guarantee the rights that are granted to the natives in the agreement. The agreement provides for the extinguishment of native rights which, prior to the signing of the agreement, were undefined, in law. This must be replaced by proper legislation safeguarding the rights granted in the agreement, otherwise the position of the natives could be seriously jeopardized. Both governments therefore must pay special attention in giving effect to this provision of the agreement.

These, then, Mr. Commissioner, are the principal objectives of the agreement. The agreement has followed two guiding principles -- two principles which I believe are of equal importance.

1. Is that the government will utilize the resources of its territory for the benefit of all of its people, but must take the necessary measures to ensure the orderly and rational development of these resources.
2. Is that we must recognize the needs of the native people who have a different culture and a different



way of life from those of other citizens of Canada,  
and that necessary steps must be taken to provide  
for those needs.

If governments do not develop the resources of the north, this will not necessarily help the natives. The contact between natives and non-natives as a result of development began many years ago. The harm that has already been done must be undone. Failure to proceed with further development will not ameliorate the tenuous relations presently existing between certain native and non-native communities, nor will it provide better living conditions for many native communities existing in poverty and on the edge of despair.

Without the James Bay project there would be no agreement. Unfortunately, governments rarely act with that degree of foresight, generosity and magnanimity which many of us would expect. Governments usually respond to situations and in this case the response of government was made necessary by the hydro-electric project.

For the first time, governments have accepted certain concepts and certain obligations which they had failed to accept previously. In that sense, the agreement is a precedent. It is a precedent in its principles though not necessarily in its content. The principles that it contains cannot be ignored, either by governments or by other natives. It is to be hoped that both groups will strive to utilize these principles in other areas of







J. Ciaccia

1 the country to solve the problems which face them. The  
2 natives, hopefully by being realistic, and the govern-  
3 ments, hopefully by being idealistic. In that manner  
4 development can be an opportunity to effect important  
5 reforms while at the same time providing adequate  
6 protection to the native communities.

7 Thank you, Mr. Commissioner.

8 THE COMMISSIONER: Thank you  
9 very much.

10 (SUBMISSION BY J. CIACCIA MARKED EXHIBIT C-510)

11 (WITNESS ASIDE)

12 MR. WADDELL: Mr. Commissioner,  
13 the next brief is from the Province of Quebec Chamber  
14 of Commerce to be presented by Mr. Pierre Morin.



P. Morin

PIERRE MORIN, assermenté:

Bonsoir, monsieur le Commissaire. Alors, monsieur le Commissaire, messieurs les conseillers de la Commission, le mandat que vous a confié le Gouvernement du Canada d'enquêter sur l'impact socio-économique et l'impact sur l'environnement qu'occasionneraient la construction, l'exploitation et l'abandon éventuel du gazoduc le long de la vallée du Mackenzie jusqu'à l'océan Arctique est un mandat historique.

Le fait que la Commission siège actuellement au Québec, destination canadienne ultime du gaz naturel que l'on propose de transporter constitue pour nous l'assurance que cette Commission a bien saisi toute l'ampleur et tout l'impact qu'aurait la concrétisation de ce projet sur le pays.

L'objectif de la Chambre de Commerce du Québec, ce soir, en vous soumettant ses vues est d'ajouter une voix à celle qui déjà se sont portées en faveur du projet de transporter le gaz naturel du Grand Nord vers le Sud.

La Chambre de Commerce de la province de Québec est la Fédération des quelque 210 Chambres de Commerce et Boards of Trade actifs sur tout le territoire, groupant ainsi plus de trente et un mille (31,000) membres. De plus, son action s'est méritée l'adhésion directe et volontaire



P. Morin

de plus de deux mille six cents (2,600) entreprises  
de toutes tailles faisant affaires au Québec.

La Chambre ne peut vous soumet-  
tre d'épais dossiers techniques pour appuyer son  
objectif; ce n'est d'ailleurs pas ce que la  
Commission attend de nous.

Nous n'allons pas, non plus,  
tenter de vous démontrer les besoins énergétiques  
du Québec ni combien le gaz naturel est appelé à jouer  
un rôle fondamental dans leur satisfaction.

Ceci a déjà été fait devant  
l'Office national de l'Energie.

Nous croyons cependant que  
le gaz naturel originant du Delta du Mackenzie peut  
aider à satisfaire ces besoins énergétiques tout  
comme le feront l'électricité produite à la Baie  
James et, éventuellement le gaz naturel provenant de  
la région des îles Ellesmere et au large de Terre-  
Neuve.

Si de plus, l'on devait dans  
ces régions, y découvrir du pétrole en quantités ex-  
ploitables, nous croyons qu'il devra être, lui aussi  
acheminé vers les populations du Sud.

Loin de nous cependant l'idée  
de brimer dans leurs droits, dans la mesure où ils  
sont établis, les populations indigènes, Inuit, Métis  
ou Indiens dont les territoires seront traversés par



P. Morin

ces oléoducs, gazoducs et même possiblement chemin de fer.

Loin de nous, aussi l'idée de voir se réaliser ce projet sans tenir compte de l'environnement et de l'impact du projet sur des centaines, voire des milliers d'éco-systèmes.

Ceci dit, et dans la mesure où l'un ou l'autre des projets soumis sont techniquement et financièrement réalisables, nous croyons que le problème fondamental posé à cette Commission est de se prononcer en définitive sur la balance des inconvénients.

Si nous invoquons cette théorie de la balance des inconvénients, c'est-à-dire choisir le moindre des préjudices actuels ou potentiels, c'est que le bien commun est souvent difficile à cerner et quelquefois contradictoire.

Si l'on en croit le Gouvernement du Canada, il veut assurer un certain degré d'auto-suffisance énergétique au pays. C'est là une définition du bien commun.

Si par ailleurs l'on en croit d'autres groupes, la qualité de l'environnement est le bien commun et il ne peut souffrir le risque de spoliation par la réalisation du projet.

La Chambre diverge d'opinion avec ces derniers, quoique nous réalisons que





P. Morin

la situation du Québec, en extrémité du réseau, ne le place pas dans une situation économique particulièrement avantageuse.

Monsieur le Juge, compte tenu cependant de l'importance stratégique du gaz naturel dans la satisfaction de nos besoins énergétiques présents et futurs et aussi de la sécurité d'approvisionnement que nous procurerait l'exploitation des réserves justifiant le transport, la Chambre vous soumet qu'une appréciation fondée sur la balance des inconvénients favoriserait la réalisation du projet de transport d'énergie de l'Arctique vers le Sud par la vallée du Mackenzie.

Nous croyons aussi que ce projet peut et doit se réaliser dans le respect des droits et avec le moindre impact possible sur l'environnement.

Je vous remercie.

APPLAUDISSEMENTS ---

LE COMMISSAIRE: Je vous remercie, monsieur.

(WITNESS ASIDE)



Chief A. Delisle

1 MR. WADDELL: Mr. Commissioner,  
2 I wonder if we could hear one more brief before taking  
3 a short adjournment for coffee? The brief will be  
4 from the Indians of Quebec Association, and I would  
5 call upon Chief Andrew Delisle. Chief Delisle  
6 will be presenting the brief, sir, and not Arnold  
7 Good Leaf, as indicated.

8  
9 CHIEF ANDREW DELISLE, sworn:

10 THE WITNESS: Mr. Commission-  
11 er, for the purposes of this brief I'd like to mention  
12 that the Indians of Quebec Association is representing  
13 the Abenaki people, the Algonquin people, the Huron  
14 people, the Micmac people, and the Mohawk people, and  
15 the Montagnais people of Quebec.

16 Since the exploitation in  
17 this regard for lands and resources in the south, the  
18 north has come into focus. In the area in question,  
19 the Northwest Territories, the majority of the  
20 population consists of Dene people numbering approxi-  
21 mately 20,000 people. Are 20,000 that easy to  
22 disregard? The basis for the Dene land claim, as  
23 in all other land claims throughout Canada, is the  
24 concept of aboriginal rights.

25 Aboriginal rights are rights  
26 to the land which apply to Indian people by virtue of  
27 their occupation of certain lands from time immemorial.  
28 The basic guarantee of aboriginal rights ensures  
29 Indian people the right to live on and use the land  
30 without interference from anyone. It also guarantees



1 compensation in cases where the Indian people choose  
2 to give up their rights to the land.

3 Unfortunately, the policies  
4 regarding aboriginal rights were all drawn up by the  
5 European nations, who had their own interpretation of  
6 aboriginal rights without attempting to understand the  
7 Indian concept. The Dene people are now making their  
8 own interpretation of aboriginal rights.

9 Furthermore, the policy  
10 drawn up by European nations naturally reflect the  
11 political and commercial interests of those nations  
12 and still hold to this day and continue to form the  
13 basis of Court decisions in cases where aboriginal  
14 rights are in question.

15 The Dene people of Canada's  
16 Northwest Territories have laid legal claim to some  
17 450,000 square miles of the Northwest Territories.  
18 Their claim is based on intensive use of this land  
19 by themselves and their ancestors from time immemorial,  
20 up to the present day, and on the fact that none of  
21 this land has ever been validly surrendered by treaty.

22 The Dene people, along with  
23 the Indians of Quebec Association believe that there  
24 is a definite need for progress, but this progress  
25 should only be made when Indian people have been assured  
26 of their existence. In simple terms, there should  
27 be a land settlement before any development begins.  
28 The Indians of Quebec Association believes the Dene  
29 people should not be forced into agreements like the  
30 one signed with the Cree and Inuit for James Bay, and





Chief A. Delisle

1 with the Mohawks for the St. Lawrence Seaway.

2 Cree and Inuit people gave  
3 up approximately 400,000 square miles of land for  
4 about \$150 million. Also the agreement gives many  
5 provisions that will be very benefitting to the Cree  
6 and Inuit people; but it contains one article that  
7 will hurt the Indian and Inuit people of Northern Quebec  
8 forever. In simple terms that article states that  
9 in exchange for all the money and provisions, the  
10 Indians and Inuit will extinguish all their rights to  
11 the land in Northern Quebec and Canada. The Indians  
12 of Quebec feel that this was a very wrong done to  
13 Indian people and strongly urges the Dene nation to  
14 avoid any agreement that might contain such an article  
15 with diverse interpretations and far-reaching effects.

16 The Indians of Quebec  
17 Association did not support this agreement then, does  
18 not support it now, and will never support it in the  
19 future. The Indians of Quebec Association dearly  
20 supports the Dene people in that there should be no  
21 settlement containing provisions for the extinguish-  
22 ment of aboriginal rights.

23 The Indians of Quebec  
24 Association is attacking the procedure in which the  
25 James Bay Agreement was brought about, that is the  
26 government's decision to go ahead with the James Bay  
27 development project had already been taken without  
28 any consultation with the aboriginal people of that  
29 area. Negotiations had started when much of the  
30 development was already taking place, and only after



Chief A. Delisle

1 the government had been <sup>bullied</sup> / into negotiating with the  
2 Cree and Inuit. Indians were told that if they  
3 did not accept the agreement, then Parliament would  
4 pass legislation taking away their lands and they  
5 would have to settle for nothing.

6 The Mackenzie Valley Pipeline  
7 Inquiry should use all its powers in its authority  
8 to see that this must not happen to the Dene people  
9 of the Northwest Territories. When a project of such  
10 magnitude is introduced, the Indian people of the  
11 south look at the St. Lawrence Seaway in the same  
12 way as the Indian people of the north view the  
13 Mackenzie Valley Pipeline. During construction of  
14 the St. Lawrence Seaway, no agreements were made with  
15 the Indian people, only token guarantees of job  
16 opportunities and restoration of the land to its  
17 original state. Granted, there was a short employ-  
18 ment boom but now/<sup>the</sup>only Indians working for the Seaway  
19 are janitors and maintenance men. Never|will you see  
20 an Indian holding a key position with the Seaway.  
21 The Seaway caused extensive erosion of land, Indian  
22 lands, ruining reserve fishing and many acres of  
23 farmland were ruined from dumping from dredging of  
24 the river bottom. Indian lands were depleted in  
25 size, and any monetary transactions for the land  
26 were far below market value of land that was lost.

27 In the Northwest Territories  
28 the economic boom for the years of construction will  
29 no doubt cause a dependency on the luxuries of life  
30 which will disrupt the whole Indian way of life.



Chief A. Delisle

1 The people will enjoy a period of monetary prosperity,  
2 then all of a sudden it will be over. Money will  
3 cause assimilation into welfareism when Indians opt  
4 for the monetary system instead of the normal Indian  
5 way of life, as is evidenced by exploitation in the  
6 south.

7 Development of the Seaway,  
8 as well as James Bay, was well under way when the  
9 Indians finally realized what was happening. The  
10 Indians had to salvage anything they could from  
11 this hopeless situation. Indian people are still  
12 negotiating over the St. Lawrence Seaway, 20 years ago,  
13 and the James Bay project.

14 The Dene people have seen  
15 this happen and are strenuously hoping to avoid a  
16 repeat of this. The so-called authority of the Indian  
17 people will be eroded with the influx of southern  
18 people in the Territory, who in turn by their majority  
19 will pressure the government into making changes  
20 to suit their demands at the expense of the Indian  
21 people. Should there not be a constitutional guarantee  
22 that this does not happen? Because that is what has  
23 happened in the south.

24 We wonder why the Federal  
25 Government would commission such an Inquiry when they  
26 have already made the decision to go ahead with the  
27 pipeline. It seems that this Inquiry is being con-  
28 ducted to ease the conscience of the Federal Government.  
29 Many officials have already stated that the interests  
30 of the Indian people in the north will not stand in





Chief A. Delisle

1 the way of technical progress. It also seems the  
2 Old West mentality still exists, where prospectors can  
3 go into the frontier and claim the land as their own,  
4 as long as they are the first white person there,  
5 without respect to the original inhabitants.  
6 That sort of thinking should have gone out with the  
7 old cowboys and Indians era.

8 Indians have defined their  
9 own theory of aboriginal rights, which was recognized  
10 by the Morrow and Malouf decisions ruling that  
11 Indians do have legal claim to the land. Despite  
12 those Court decisions, government will threaten to  
13 pass a convenient piece of legislation enabling them  
14 to go ahead with development for the greater good of  
15 Canada at the expense of Indians, Indian lands and  
16 Indian rights.

17 There must always be Indians  
18 and Indian land, exclusively under the jurisdiction  
19 of the Indian people. Canada is obliged to protect  
20 these people and these lands. We feel that our  
21 arguments are justified and any decision will not  
22 only affect Indian people but also the Canadian popul-  
23 ace. One thing that should be kept in your mind is  
24 that Indian people are human, with the basic needs of  
25 any person.

26 Indian people have been trying  
27 to live in harmony with the white people for many,  
28 many years, but in Canadian society they have the  
29 poorest housing, poorest health, highest unemployment,  
30 most alcoholics and most people in jail. We feel this





Chief A. Delisle

1 is so because of the reluctance of the non-Indians  
2 to consider and understand present Indian demands and  
3 values.

4 The Dene Declaration is a  
5 statement of the people as to how they intend to  
6 preserve and protect their culture and their lands.  
7 Gas and oil will protect some of your necessities, and  
8 a lot of your luxuries; but we're trying to protect  
9 a nation of people.

10 It is a declaration of  
11 jurisdiction based on aboriginal rights. The Dene  
12 people and the Government of Canada realize that no  
13 nation today is completely independent. The Dene  
14 desire to establish a relationship within the frame-  
15 work of one Canada, the establishment of this relation-  
16 ship should precede any major development in the  
17 Northwest Territories.

18 The Dene have focused their  
19 attention on land claims for the purpose of maintaining  
20 and preserving their heritage and culture for their  
21 future generations. But not for the sole purpose of  
22 stopping development or creating a power play to  
23 enhance the financial compensation in their land claims.

24 What has happened to Indian  
25 people where development and exploitation has already  
26 taken place, namely in the south of Canada? Because  
27 there was no consideration for the Indian people, we  
28 are obliged to, when we want to feed ourselves we  
29 have to receive permission from the Hunting & Fishing  
30 lodge operators, then from the Provincial Government,



Chief A. Delisle

1 then have the approval of the Federal Government; al-  
 2 ways at one level permission is refused. Then we are  
 3 forced to rely on welfare.

4 When we want to build a house  
 5 we have to obtain the permission of the lumber companies  
 6 then from the Provincial Government, and then the  
 7 approval of the Federal Government; always the permis-  
 8 sion is refused and then we have to rely on welfare  
 9 housing.

10 When we want an education  
 11 we have to comply to demands of Non-Indian School  
 12 Boards, then the demands of the Provincial Government,  
 13 then obtain the approval again from the Federal  
 14 Government; always the form of education provides  
 15 that we become non-Indian with no means to use the  
 16 education to help ourselves. The result-- welfare.

17 When we want to govern our-  
 18 selves, we have to get the permission of the Department  
 19 of Indian Affairs, accept the dictates of the Federal  
 20 Government, which in turn obtains the approval of  
 21 the Provincial Government; always we are told that  
 22 we are not capable or that our demands do not  
 23 suit the needs of the general Canadian population.  
 24 Result -- dependence on welfare.

25 When we want to develop our  
 26 lands, we have to get the permission of the Federal  
 27 Governm<sub>e</sub>nt. Always we are told the land is not  
 28 really ours, but belongs either to the Crown of the  
 29 province the Crown of Canada, or that in order to  
 30 develop our land we have to become non-Indian by



Chief A. Delisle

1 forming companies which are non-Indian in identity,  
2 Result -- misunderstanding, dependence and welfare.

3 When we die we practically do  
4 so with the permission of the governing peoples because  
5 they dictate our existence. Always we die and leave  
6 our people with the same frustrations. Result --  
7 welfare.

8 This generation of people,  
9 yours and ours, should act now so that before we pass  
10 from this world we may see the first major step towards  
11 the true preservation and protection of a people  
12 and the land. Will the imposition of a pipeline  
13 resolve these problems?

14 Indian people consider the  
15 white man to be greedy. Will the imposition of a  
16 pipeline change that thinking? Thank you.

17 (WITNESS ASIDE)

18 MR. WADDELL: Mr. Commissioner,  
19 I've been handed a brief to be filed. It's from Helen  
20 Silverman, formerly of the University of Toronto, and  
21 it deals with her views on the beluga whales in the  
22 Beaufort Sea, and I'd like to file that with Miss  
23 Hutchinson.

24 (SUBMISSION OF HELEN SILVERMAN MARKED EXHIBIT  
25 C-511)

26 MR. WADDELL: It will be  
27 about ten minutes before the coffee is ready, and  
28 I wonder if we could have a brief in that period?  
29 I would call then upon Sid Beck, the Sid Beck brief  
30 to be presented by Mr. Jean-Paul Perras. That's P-E-R-R-  
A-S.





J.P. Perras

L-17 1 JEAN-PAUL PERRAS, assermenté:

2 Monsieur le Juge, mesdames et  
r-8 3 messieurs, permettez-moi de me présenter: Je m'appelle  
4 Jean-Paul Perras et je suis ici à titre de gérant -  
5 achats de fournitures et de services chez SIDBEC-DOSCO  
6 LIMITEE.  
7

8 Une copie écrite de cette  
9 déposition a été remise à votre Commission avec une  
10 traduction, monsieur le Juge.

11 J'aimerais vous décrire parmi  
12 mes responsabilités chez SIDBEC-DOSCO LIMITEE, celles  
13 qui sont plus particulièrement pertinentes à l'objet  
14 de cette déposition.  
15

16 Entre autres choses, c'est à  
17 mon service qu'il incombe d'assurer à SIDBEC un  
18 approvisionnement adéquat et continu, j'insiste sur le  
19 mot continu, des diverses formes d'énergie nécessai-  
20 res à ses activités et de façon plus pertinente  
21 et plus spécifique, de lui assurer un approvisionnement  
22 adéquat et continu en gaz naturel.  
23

24 Vous me permettrez aussi de  
25 vous décrire brièvement notre société et ses objec-  
26 tifs, afin de bien établir la pertinence de son interven-  
27 tion devant votre Commission.

28 SIDBEC, dont tout le capital-  
29 actions est la propriété du Gouvernement du Québec,  
30 a été constituée en corporation en mil neuf cent



J.P. Perras

L-13 1 soixante-quatre (1964) afin d'assurer l'implantation  
2 au Québec d'un complexe sidérurgique intégré et  
3 de répondre prioritairement aux besoins du Québec en  
4 acier.

5 Il s'agissait de la sorte  
6 aussi de corriger un déséquilibre dans le développe-  
7 ment industriel de la province.

8  
9 Toutefois, malgré l'urgence  
10 de ces impératifs, SIDBEC a dû s'incliner devant  
11 d'autres exigences, et d'autres impératifs d'ordre  
12 technique et économique cette fois, et s'implanter  
13 par étapes modestes. Cela a imposé le double choix  
14 et du procédé de four électrique et du procédé de  
15 réduction directe du minerai c'est-à-dire l'extrac-  
16 tion de l'oxygène du minerai.

17  
18 Le procédé de réduction directe  
19 alors choisi fut celui de la réduction directe au  
20 moyen du gaz naturel.

21 Ce procédé permettait une  
22 utilisation très efficace et très économique du gaz  
23 naturel. Et, de plus, c'était et c'est toujours  
24 l'agent réducteur le moins polluant..

25  
26 A toutes fins pratiques, en  
27 mil neuf cent soixante-dix (1970), c'était vraiment le  
28 seul agent réducteur qui s'offrait à SIDBEC. Nous  
29 n'avions pas le choix. Et, d'ailleurs, nous ne l'avons  
30 toujours pas.







J.P. Perras

(1985) environ, c'est-à-dire quarante-trois milliards (43,000,000,000) de pieds cubes par année.

Après les années mil neuf cent quatre-vingt-quatre/mil neuf cent quatre-vingt-cinq (1984/1985), nous prévoyons que le développement normal de notre entreprise, c'est-à-dire toute expansion majeure exceptée, entraînera une augmentation de notre consommation de gaz naturel d'au moins cinq pour cent (5%) par année.

Voici maintenant quelques commentaires que SIDBEC veut apporter dans le cadre de cette enquête.

A notre avis, pour faire face à la pénurie de gaz naturel appréhendée pour les années mil neuf cent quatre-vingt/mil neuf cent quatre-vingt-deux (1980/1982) et combler adéquatement les besoins pressants de SIDBEC en gaz naturel, tout doit tendre à trouver des réponses rapides et valables aux questions posées par la mise en place dans les Territoires du Nord-Ouest et le Yukon des pipelines nécessités pour l'acheminement du gaz naturel de ces régions vers l'Est du pays et notamment vers le Québec.

Il nous faut faire vite, très vite et très bien.

Tout doit donc être mis en oeuvre pour régler de front et au plus tôt les re-





J.P. Perras

L-21

1 vendications légitimes des autochtones, respecter  
2 l'environnement et préserver l'équilibre écologique  
3 de ces régions tout en accédant à la fois aux  
4 aspirations et aux besoins du Nord et du Sud du pays,  
5 sans causer préjudice à l'une ou l'autre des parties.

6  
7 Tout retard à trancher ces  
8 questions entraînerait, selon nous, un retard dans la  
9 livraison du gaz du Mackenzie; ce qui, par ricochet,  
10 serait néfaste pour SIDBEC, pour l'économie du Québec  
11 et celle du Canada tout entier.

12  
13 Quant aux conséquences sociales  
14 qu'une telle pénurie déclencherait, elles sont alar-  
15 mantes.

16  
17 Or, il est de plus en plus  
18 certain que nous occasionnerons des retards si nous  
19 tentons plutôt de régler ces problèmes les uns après  
20 les autres ou d'en reporter les solutions à plus  
21 tard.

22  
23 Dans toute cette affaire,  
24 pour SIDBEC, l'échéancier est en effet très impor-  
25 tant.

26  
27 Une saine planification des  
28 activités et de l'expansion de SIDBEC exige que nous  
29 ayons en main toutes les données requises au moins  
30 dix ans (10) à l'avance, ceci signifie qu'il nous  
faut à tout prix, éliminer toute incertitude quant  
à l'approvisionnement de SIDBEC en gaz naturel durant



J.P. Perras

les années quatre-vingt ('80).

L'on peut se demander si la satisfaction partielle des besoins en gaz naturel de SIDBEC serait une solution adéquate.

Et, à ceci nous devons répondre qu'il n'en est rien, car on ne peut songer sans vertige aux conséquences désastreuses d'une pénurie soit totale, soit partielle de gaz naturel.

Les approvisionnements de gaz naturel disponibles doivent être adéquats pour la protection non seulement des investissements déjà effectués, mais aussi de ceux pour lesquels nous nous engageons actuellement chaque jour.

Il est donc impérieux de nous ménager une planification harmonieuse, sereine et sans heurt, si nous voulons éviter des réveils brutaux et des remous économiques désastreux.

Pour SIDBEC, cette question d'approvisionnements garantis, en volumes adéquats et en temps voulu, est vital, puisque le gaz naturel est indispensable dans notre procédé de réduction.

Un Canada responsable ne peut donc accepter de ne satisfaire lui-même qu'à une partie de ses besoins énergétiques et de se fier pour le reste au hasard des solutions fortuites de dernière heure.

La santé de SIDBEC est impor-



J.P. Perras

1 tante pour le Québec et un Québec fort est important  
2 pour le Canada.

3 SIDBEC est sans doute le plus  
4 grand consommateur de gaz naturel au Québec avec des  
5 besoins concrets et bien réels dans l'immédiat, qui  
6 iront croissants durant les prochaines années.

7 Elle doit donc pouvoir compter  
8 sur des approvisionnements ininterrompus et en volumes  
9 adéquats.  
10

11 Il s'ensuit que SIDBEC ne peut  
12 être indifférente à tout ce qui affectera sa  
13 viabilité de demain et doit donc prendre tous les  
14 moyens afin de l'assurer.

15 C'est ainsi qu'en collabora-  
16 tion avec SOQUIP, aussi bien que par ses propres  
17 moyens SIDBEC essaie de s'approvisionner directement  
18 dans l'Ouest canadien en achetant certaines réserves  
19 de gaz naturel tout en espérant que ces efforts  
20 conjugués nous permettront d'attendre l'arrivée sur  
21 nos marchés du gaz naturel de la Vallée du Mackenzie  
22 qui, à ce jour, est le seul qui promet de rencontrer  
23 adéquatement les besoins de l'économie canadienne  
24 dans des délais et à des coûts acceptables.

25 On peut également se demander  
26 si cette urgence à trouver des solutions valables  
27 pour l'ensemble du Canada devrait prévaloir à tout  
28 prix?  
29  
30





J.P. Perras

Disons qu'elle dit prévaloir,  
oui; mais non pas à n'importe quel prix.

L'urgence qu'il y a à protéger  
les droits des populations du Sud et de l'Est  
ne doit pas nous faire oublier l'urgence qu'il y a  
de protéger les droits des populations du Nord-Ouest  
et du Yukon.

Les conséquences de la protec-  
tion des intérêts de l'un aux dépens de l'autre sont  
politiquement non rentables, la décision de ne prêter  
l'oreille qu'à un des groupes est socialement  
indéfendable, et les coûts rattachés à l'inaction  
sont économiquement inacceptables.

Mais, nous voulons souligner  
que pour SIDBEC, il existe un seuil au-delà duquel  
le coût du gaz naturel deviendrait prohibitif.

Toutes les solutions envisagées  
doivent donc s'inscrire dans les limites du raisonna-  
ble, de l'accessible, du juste et du pondéré.

Enfin, en guise de conclusion,  
monsieur le Juge, SIDBEC croit en l'interdépendance  
des économies des diverses régions du Canada.

Tout ce qui affectera le  
Nord, comme vous le disiez au début de la séance,  
ce soir, affectera le Sud et vice versa.

Chacun de nous doit pouvoir  
se développer selon son propre idéal et selon sa



J.P. Perras

1 propre voie à même nos propres richesses naturelles.

2 Mais, tout en respectant ce  
3 droit, il serait déraisonnable et suicidaire de  
4 permettre à d'aucuns d'enrayer le développement des  
5 ressources du Nord-Ouest et du Yukon, quand l'alter-  
6 native aberrante est d'être de plus en plus à la  
7 merci de sources étrangères d'énergie pour assurer le  
8 développement de notre propre économie nationale.

9 Nous devons donc nous dégager  
10 d'un tel joug, nous soustraire aux soubresauts de  
11 l'aléatoire et essayer de trouver un meilleur équilib-  
12 re à nos sources d'approvisionnements en énergie.

13 Et, nous soumettons à votre  
14 réflexion que c'est par la voie du compromis que nous  
15 y parviendrons.

16 En terminant, je voudrais dire  
17 à Fred Andrew de Fort Norman, un Denè qui a déjà dépo-  
18 sé devant vous, monsieur le Juge, que nous sommes  
19 prêts à payer notre passage chez lui, un juste prix  
20 et raisonnable, et que, loin de nous diviser, les  
21 problèmes que nous affrontons devraient nous unir.

22 Tendons-nous la main au-dessus  
23 des difficultés et dans une même volonté nationale  
24 tentons d'accéder à notre épanouissement mutuel.

25 Nous vous remercions, monsieur  
26 le Juge, de votre attention et de cette occasion qui  
27 nous a été donnée de faire entendre le point de  
28  
29  
30



J.P. Perras

vue de SIDBEC, un des plus importants consommateurs  
du gaz naturel au Québec, au service de plus d'un quart  
de la population canadienne.

Merci.

APPLAUDISSEMENTS ---

(SUBMISSION BY SIDBEC-DOSCO LIMITED -

J.P. PERRAS - MARKED EXHIBIT C-512)

(WITNESS ASIDE)



1 MR. WADDELL: Mr. Commissioner,  
2 we'd like to invite the people who have come tonight  
3 to take a short break with us, and I underline "short",  
4 about ten minutes. We have provided coffee for them,  
5 so we hope they'll stay within the time limit of the  
6 short break; and after the break, sir, the first brief  
7 from Mr. Gibbins and Mr. Ponting will deal with an  
8 attitudinal study they've done across Canada on  
9 Canadian attitudes to the northern development.

10 Shall we take a ten-minute  
11 break then?

12 THE COMMISSIONER: All right.

13 (PROCEEDINGS ADJOURNED FOR TEN MINUTES)  
14  
15  
16  
17  
18  
19  
20  
21  
22  
23  
24  
25  
26  
27  
28  
29  
30





J. R. Ponting

(PROCEEDINGS RESUMED PURSUANT TO ADJOURNMENT)

MR. WADDELL: Mr. Commissioner, our next brief is from Roger Gibbins from the Faculty of Arts and Sciences -- Political Science at the University of Calgary, and Mr. Rick Ponting from the Sociology Department at the University and Mr. Ponting will be presenting the brief, sir.

I should explain the reason the brief is being presented here is that the data was still being prepared while we were sitting in Calgary and the two gentlemen are here.

J. RICK PONTING, sworn;

THE COMMISSIONER: I guess that's a sufficient explanation.

Well, go ahead, sir, and whenever we're going to look at the screen let me know and I'll take a seat with --

THE WITNESS: Mr. Commissioner, do you have a copy of the brief in front of you? It would probably be more convenient for you to simply refer to the appropriate pages.

Mr. Commissioner, in the southern phase of your hearings, you have received submissions which have conveyed the views of individual southerners. However, a definite limitation has been that you have had no way of ascertaining just how representative those individuals are. The question that must remain after their respective presentations is, how typical or atypical are their remarks of the thinking of southern Canadians on the issues upon which



J. R. Ponting

1       you must make recommendations?

2                               Tonight we wish to present  
3       to you opinions and attitudes, the representativeness  
4       of which can be ascertained. We have conducted a  
5       nation-wide public opinion survey using scientifically  
6       designed and professionally endorsed methods of  
7       selecting respondents. These methods are designed to  
8       ensure the greatest degree of representativeness that  
9       is humanly possible. Thus, the data which we shall  
10      present tonight are highly representative of the  
11      opinions and attitudes of all non-Indian adult residents  
12      of Canada, south of the 60th parallel of latitude.

13                           By means of these data, we  
14      wish to do two things tonight. First, we wish to  
15      report to you on the relative priorities which southern  
16      Canadians place upon three major concerns of your  
17      Inquiry; first the protection of the natural environ-  
18      ment; secondly the protection of the interests of the  
19      native people; and thirdly, economic development.

20                           THE COMMISSIONER: Is that  
21      the natural environment?

22                           A     Yes, it should be. My  
23      apologies.

24                           Secondly, and we'll approach  
25      this in less detail due to time constraints tonight,  
26      we wish to identify just who holds what opinions. That  
27      is, to identify some of the background characteristics  
28      of the people who hold the different opinions on these  
29      three matters and to show how opinions differ from  
30      one part of Canada to another.



J. R. Ponting

Before doing so however, we wish to emphasize that we do not intend to personally take an advocacy stance in our brief. We shall simply convey to you the opinions and views of Canadians and relate those views to some of the themes that have arisen during the course of your southern hearings.

We'll begin by describing the source of the information which we shall be presenting tonight. The data upon/this brief is based which are derived from a nationwide survey of public awareness of, and opinion toward native Indian issues in Canada today. The study was made possible by a \$40,000 grant from the Donner Canadian Foundation and a \$5,000 grant from the University of Calgary.

The data were collected under our direction by a commercial polling firm, using a questionnaire which we as social scientists constructed and pretested ourselves. The sample, which is unusually large consists of 1,832 persons aged 18 or over, randomly selected by professionally approved methods from among those living south of the 60th parallel of latitude from St. John's to Victoria.

Statistically speaking, a sample of this size allows us to make inferences about the opinions of the larger Canadian population which it represents with very high levels of confidence or otherwise put, with a very low probability of error. A comparison of some of the relevant demographic characteristics of our sample and those of the larger Canadian population is contained in Appendix A while







J. R. Ponting

Appendix B contains a list of the cities and the towns and rural areas from which our respondents were drawn.

Respondents were selected through a multi-staged process whereby first the city or town or rural area was selected, then geographical areas within that city or town, then households within those geographical areas and finally individuals within those households. This process of selection (and this is rather important in sampling procedure), this process of selection was random at every stage and therefore does not contain the build-in biases of say a telephone sample. The only source of sampling bias in our sample would be the possibility of differential refusal rates among different types of people.

The data themselves were not collected by telephone or mailed questionnaire but rather through face to face personal interviews conducted in the respondent's home by trained and supervised interviewers. Each interviewer had a quota of interviews to conduct in accordance with these aforementioned sampling procedures. A subsample of interviews was verified by each local supervisor.

The interviews themselves lasted about an hour and were conducted in the language of the respondent's choice -- French or English. Interviewing in English Canada was conducted this year during the period January 8th through February 25th, while interviewing in French Canada occurred in the period February 12th through to March 4th. Thus, the data are current.



J. R. Ponting

I'll proceed now to examine our findings then. The main thrust of our brief revolves around the answers to two questions which were the sixth questions in our -- the sixth and seventh questions in our study. These dealt explicitly with the construction of the proposed Mackenzie Valley Pipeline. The first of these was a simple awareness question in which we asked the respondents:

"Have you heard about the planned construction of a Mackenzie Valley Pipeline?"

Those who had heard about the pipeline were then asked the follow-up question for which we would like to put the wording on the screen now. For those who are unable to see the screen, I'll just read it off here quickly:

"Here is a list of problems that have been raised in connection with the building of the pipeline."

I'm afraid I can't see it. Thank you.

"Please read the list and rank the problems in what you feel is the order of their importance. The most important would be #1 and so on through #5 for the least important.

A. Protection of the natural environment.

B. Protection of the way of life of the native people in the Mackenzie Valley.

C. Production of energy as cheaply as possible.

D. Guaranteeing that the pipeline is owned by Canadians.

E. Guaranteeing that Canadian energy needs are met before any gas is sold to the United States."

I might also mention that the order in which these five



J. R. Ponting

problems was presented was rotated in different questionnaires but the same five problems were presented each time.

We found that the majority of our sample, which is to say about 63% had in fact heard about the pipeline. Just to summarize --

Q Excuse me, and you questioned people -- you questioned Anglophones in January and February and Francophones in February and March this year?

A Yes, we completed on March 4th.

Just to summarize the characteristics of those people who had high levels of awareness of the pipeline, we can do that very briefly. Table 1 shows the provincial breakdown in your brief. It's on page 20, Mr. Commissioner.

Q I will just sit here.

A O.K. There were high levels of awareness in Ontario and the western provinces and somewhat lower levels of awareness of the planned construction of the pipeline -- or proposed construction of the pipeline in the other eastern provinces. In data that we're not presenting right now in tabular form, we found that Anglophones had much higher levels of awareness than Francophones, that males had significantly higher levels of awareness than females and that those with a high level of formal education had significantly higher levels of awareness of the pipeline than did those with low levels of formal education.





The surprising finding though about the answers to this longer follow-up question was that the cheap production of energy was not a high priority for Canadians when considered in the context of other problems involved in the construction of the pipeline. In fact, not only was it not ranked high, it was actually given the lowest priority of all the five problems. What is clear from the results of this question is that southern Canadians attach the most importance to the protection of the natural environment as shown in Table 2A where we list the percentage of the sample, selecting each problem as first priority, the percent selecting each problem as second priority and so on. Figure 1 on page 31 of the written brief portrays much of the same information in the form of a bar graph. This is figure 1 here.

From the previous Table 2A and more easily from this figure, you can see that most important problem to our respondents is protection of the natural environment. This is even ranked above the guaranteeing that Canada's energy needs are met before any gas is exported to the United States. The protection of the way of life of the native people of the Mackenzie Valley is ranked third although when we consider only first and second priorities, it surpasses in importance all other problems except the protection of the natural environment.

28 Q Excuse me, I don't  
29 understand that.

A In this table, we have





J. R. Ponting

1 considered for each problem, we have broken the data  
2 down in three different ways. In the left-hand  
3 column, the smallest one, we have taken the percentage  
4 of all respondents who ranked that problem as the  
5 one <sup>that</sup> / they considered should have the greatest degree  
6 of importance or should be the most important. In  
7 the second column, we have included all those respond-  
8 ents <sup>who</sup> rank each problem as being either the first or  
9 the second most important of the list of five which  
10 we gave them; and in the third column, the tallest one  
11 for each of the five problems, we give the percentage  
12 of the respondents who ranked it either first or second  
13 or third in importance.

14 I would refer you to Table  
15 2B on page 22 of the written brief for provincial  
16 breakdowns of this data, which is to say how people in  
17 different provinces reacted to this question of  
18 priorities. From that table, 2B, we would see that  
19 people in different provinces may hold different  
20 priorities and we are led to ask the question, "What  
21 other characteristics of an individual besides his or  
22 her province of residence, affect the priorities which  
23 he or she assigns to these different problems associat-  
24 ed with the pipeline?" We have answered this question  
25 in the written brief on pages seven to ten in Tables  
26 2C through 2E and <sup>in</sup> / figures two to four, and in the  
27 interests of conserving time we'll not discuss them  
28 here tonight but would refer you to those pages.

29 Our questionnaire also  
30 contained other questions which are of relevance to



J. R. Ponting

1 this Commission. One of these was another ranking  
2 question which occurred first in the questionnaire.  
3 This question presented a slate of "several problems  
4 facing Canada today". That's the way we phrased it to  
5 the respondents and we asked them which problem they  
6 felt should be given the first priority, which should  
7 be given second priority and so on through the lowest  
8 priority. Again, rather than reporting in detail on  
9 all five of these problems, we wish to simply show you  
10 the overall distribution which is contained in Table  
11 3A in the brief and we wish also to focus once more  
12 on the native people.

13 Overall, the data show that  
14 inflation is given top priority by Canadians, followed  
15 in order by: Conservation of energy; thirdly, the  
16 social and economic problems of Canada's Indians and  
17 Eskimos (and we did use the word "Eskimos" there rather  
18 than "Inuit" because we were concerned that a large  
19 percentage of the population might not understand the  
20 meaning of the word "Inuit"). The fourthly ranked  
21 problem was greater independence of Canada from the  
22 United States and the lowest ranked problem, interest-  
23 ingly, was the rights of women in Canada.

24 Q Excuse me, you chose  
25 those problems --

26 A Yes we did.

27 Q -- and asked them to  
28 rank them. Yes, I follow you.

29 A Yes. We do have other  
30 questions where we provided an opportunity for



J. R. Ponting

1 respondents to give answers that were not in closed  
2 ended form, which is to say to suggest their own  
3 answers.

4                                   Given the gravity of the  
5 other problems included in the list it is not surprising  
6 that few Canadians ranked the problems of Indians  
7 and Eskimos as their first priority yet you can see  
8 from the third row in Table 3A that approximately half  
9 or the figure there is 48% of our respondents ranked  
10 the social and economic problems of Canada's Indians  
11 and Eskimos as one of their top three priorities in  
12 the list of these five problems. This compares very  
13 favorably with the priority assigned to the problems  
14 of another much larger subordinated group in our  
15 society, namely women. The table shows that only about  
16 1/3 or 32.2% of our respondents ranked the rights of  
17 women in Canada as one of <sup>their</sup> first three priorities.  
18 Even among the women in our sample, Indian and Eskimo  
19 problems were assigned a higher overall priority than  
20 that assigned to the rights of women in Canada.

21                                   I would refer you also to  
22 Table 3B on page 27 of the written brief for a break-  
23 down of answers to this question by province again.

24                                   Before stating our conclusions,  
25 we should like to mention the results to three questions  
26 which deal with the opinions of southern Canadians on  
27 another one of your Commission's main concerns, that is,  
28 the natural environment. The first of these three  
29 questions simply said:

30                                   "In recent years, there has been a lot of attention





1        paid to protecting the natural environment. Do  
2        you feel that the Federal Government should do  
3        more to protect the environment, is doing enough  
4        already, or is already doing too much?"

16 "It has been suggested that more effective measures  
17 to protect the environment may hamper economic  
18 growth in Canada. Do you feel that Canada will  
19 or will not have to choose between environmental  
20 protection and economic growth?"

23 "Which option would you choose: environmental  
24 protection or economic growth?"

25 The results of these questions  
26 are reported by province and for the country as a whole  
27 in Tables 4B and 4C on pages 29 and 30 of the  
28 written brief. You can see in Table 4B that less than  
29 1/3 or specifically 30% of all Canadians are of the  
30 opinion that we can so to speak, have our cake and eat it



J. R. Ponting

1 too. That is, that Canada will not have to choose  
2 between environmental protection and economic growth.  
3 The majority or 58.9% are of the opinion that there is  
4 a certain degree of incompatibility between the two  
5 and that we will ultimately have to choose one or  
6 the other.

7 When we probed this 58.9%  
8 who say that we will have to make a choice and asked  
9 them what their own choice would be, we come up with  
10 a somewhat surprising finding that the majority favor  
11 environmental protection over economic growth as shown  
12 in Table 4C on page 30 of the written and the  
13 difference here is 57.8% who favor environmental  
14 protection versus only 36.9% who favor economic growth.

15 We subject<sup>ed</sup>/this finding to  
16 further analysis in order to determine just who tends  
17 to favor which opinion. We found that there was no  
18 relationship between the respondent's choice here  
19 and their level of formal education, family income,  
20 nor the size of the city in which they live. However,  
21 we did find significant differences on this question  
22 among respondents of different ages and provinces as  
23 shown in Table 4C in your brief. We also found  
24 differences among our respondents depending upon what  
25 federal political party they identified with, which is  
26 not the party that they voted for but simply the party  
27 with which they identify, federally. We also found  
28 significant differences amongst our respondents according  
29 knowledge they had about Indians and Indian affairs in  
30 Canada.



J. R. Ponting

We summarize our findings on these variables on page 14 of the written brief and we discuss the way in which we assessed the knowledge of the respondents on Indian issues and Indian affairs in Canada on page 15.

So, I'd like to move into a summary of our findings and into our conclusions then.

In our written submission, we have discussed some other matters which we will not deal with in the conclusions and summary that I read now. We would call your attention in particular, Mr. Commissioner, to pages 18 and 19 of the written submission where we urge you to commission a public opinion survey which deals more directly with the opinions of southern Canadians on the numerous aspects of the pipeline, than our questionnaire did.

One conclusion to which we are led by the data is that the environmental concern of the late 1960's and early '70's in Canada is not a fad or a passing whim. Canadians today do have a deep concern for the natural environment. They consistently rank it as being important, indeed, usually the most important of several momentous problems involved in the construction of the pipeline and they appear by their answers to be willing to make sacrifices on behalf of the environment. Specifically, by a wide margin, they view the protection of the natural environment as being more important than the cheap production of energy in the construction of the pipeline, as indicated by the almost uniformly lowest priority





J. R. Ponting

1 attached to the production of energy as cheaply as  
 2 possible. They are also willing to sacrifice the  
 3 economic growth of this country in order to protect  
 4 the natural environment.

5 Thus, our data suggest that  
 6 Canadians living south of 60° would strongly support  
 7 the imposition and conscientious enforcement of strict  
 8 environmental safeguards in the construction of a  
 9 Mackenzie Valley Pipeline, if indeed it is to be  
 10 built at all. Canadians appear willing to bear the  
 11 costs of such safeguards in terms of paying more for  
 12 their energy and in terms of exercising restraint in  
 13 their own energy consumption in the interim. This  
 14 latter point was demonstrated by the very high priority  
 15 which Canadians attach to the conservation of energy.

16 Thus, our data suggest that  
 17 opinion that has been expressed before these hearings  
 18 to the effect that Canada "urgently needs" the energy  
 19 resources of the north is not an opinion which is  
 20 shared by most adult Canadians.

21 Another theme of many briefs  
 22 presented to you has been that of concern for the  
 23 native people of the Mackenzie Valley. Indeed, this  
 24 is closely linked to concern for the natural environ-  
 25 ment as illustrated by the fact that these two concerns  
 26 tended to run virtually parallel to each other in the  
 27 graphs in the written brief. We also found that high  
 28 levels of knowledge about Indians and Indian affairs  
 29 were strongly related to a tendency to favor protection  
 30 of the environment over economic growth. We suggest





J. R. Ponting

1 that the lifestyle and culture of Indians are perceived  
2 by southern Canadians to be a repository of environ-  
3 mentalist values and that this perception accounts in  
4 part for the respect for native people shown by most  
5 of our respondents and that it accounts also in part  
6 for the concern and sympathy shown for them and their  
7 problems.

8 We have appended to our brief  
9 a graph taken from another part of our study which is  
10 shown on the screen now. That graph portrays the  
11 distribution of our sample on an index of sympathy  
12 towards Indians, an index which we constructed using  
13 responses to some questions different from those which  
14 we have reported on tonight. This graph takes on a  
15 shape resembling that of a normal so-called "bell"  
16 curve and thereby shows that southern Canadians are not  
17 polarized into a camp of so-called "bigots" at one  
18 end of the scale and a camp of so-called "bleeding heart  
19 liberals" at the other end of the scale. Nor is the  
20 distribution noticeably skewed towards the unsympathetic  
21 end of the continuum. Had it have been, it would have  
22 indicated a homogeneous mass of shall we racists; but  
23 it is not any of these things. Instead, as mentioned,  
24 the sympathy curve is almost normal in shape, which  
25 indicates that the government need not be hesitant  
26 in making a more concerted attack on the problems Indians  
27 face for fear of running afoul of some pre-existing  
28 widespread reservoir of hostility towards Indians on  
29 the part of the Canadian public. NOR, we might note  
30 parenthetically, need this Commission anticipate such



J. R. Ponting

1 hostility should the protection of native interests  
2 be given a high priority in its recommendations, for  
3 the social and economic problems of Canada's native  
4 people are ranked as a high priority problem faced by  
5 the country third only to inflation and conservation  
6 of energy and the protection of the way of life of  
7 the native people of the Mackenzie Valley is rated  
8 as a high priority problem in the construction of the  
9 pipeline. Indeed, a fifth of the adult population  
10 considers this to be the most important problem in the  
11 construction of the pipeline while over 61% of the  
12 population rated it as one of the three most important  
13 problems in the construction of the pipeline ahead of  
14 these other problems, namely Canadian ownership over  
15 the pipeline and production of energy as cheaply  
16 as possible.

17 Mr. Commissioner, the great  
18 bulk of the Canadian public cannot appear before this  
19 Inquiry. However, to the extent that our data speak  
20 for that public, they suggest that southern Canadians  
21 will not condone government or industry actions which  
22 would run roughshod over northern native or environ-  
23 mental interests. If your recommendations to the  
24 government serve as a shield both for the northern  
25 environment and for the native peoples who for centuries  
26 have lived in harmony with that environment, then those  
27 recommendations will accurately express the concerns  
28 of southerners. Canadians living south of 60° are not  
29 willing to pay<sup>any</sup>/environmental or humanistic price for  
30 the energy bounty of the north.



J. Franklin

(SUBMISSION OF J. RICK POINTING MARKED EXHIBIT  
C-531)

(WITNESS ASIDE)

MR. WADDELL: Would Mr.  
Franklin and Mr. Schiblie of the Social Justice  
Committee come up and see me for a moment please?

I'll call as our next brief --  
there's a brief from the Magna Carta Councils. Mr.  
John Franklin is the executive director.

MR. JOHN FRANKLIN, sworn

THE WITNESS: Mr. Commissioner,  
it is a great delight to me to follow the last speaker  
because our report has come to precisely the same  
conclusions and I would like to give you the philo-  
sophy on which that report is based.

It's no exaggeration to say  
that by your wisdom and understanding, Mr. Commissioner,  
by your deep sense of justice and by your own personal  
fortitude, temperance and prudence you have made your  
Inquiry the most important single event in the history  
of Canada since Confederation. You have wisely insisted  
that your Inquiry be fair and that it be complete.

Magna Carta Councils have  
the honor and privilege to present the report of our  
research division with respect and humility, but  
claiming that your Inquiry can be neither fair nor  
complete without certain relevant facts which have not  
yet been presented to you. You have shown clearly  
that what is right for the white man both in law and  
in substance must also be shown to be right for the





J. Franklin

1 red man, the black man, the brown man and the yellow  
2 man and for all his women and children. This is the  
3 people's business and the nation's business. It's  
4 the Crown's business and must be discussed in Parliament  
5 until a solution satisfactory to all the people has  
6 been reached.

7 By your insistence Mr.  
8 Commissioner, you have uncovered the real story as  
9 described by yet another of this century's most courageous  
10 men:

11 "The real story is the universal one of men who  
12 destroy the souls and bodies of other men and  
13 in the process destroy themselves for reasons  
14 neither really understands. It is the story of  
15 the persecuted, the defrauded, the feared and  
16 detested, and it traces the changes that occur to  
17 heart and body and intelligence when a so-called  
18 'first class citizen' is cast on the junk-heap of  
19 second class citizenship."

20 You have also uncovered the  
21 real solution and laid it bare for all men and women  
22 the world over to observe if they have eyes to see and  
23 ears to hear, hearts to conceive, heads to devise and  
24 hands to educate -- to execute promptly. That solution  
25 is found of course in your own discipline Mr.  
26 Commissioner, namely the law. Peace, harmony and  
27 dignity in human affairs are absolutely impossible  
28 without personal universal and unanimous acceptance  
29 of and obedience to the law. Ignorance of the law is  
30 no excuse, yet all wise lawyers and all informed and



J. Franklin

1 responsible citizens, native and non-native, understand  
2 the validity of Edmond Burke's statement that:

3 "There is but one law for all, namely, that law  
4 which governs all law: the law of our Creator,  
5 the law of humanity, justice, equity, the law  
6 of nature and of nations."

7 In obedience to personal  
8 liberty under the law, Magna Carta Councils have the  
9 honor and duty to present for your urgent consideration  
10 in our report a practical plan for a peaceful, radical  
11 revolutionary and simultaneous change, a twentieth  
12 century renaissance in the whole combined political,  
13 economic, social, educational, scientific, religious  
14 and communication structure of the north as well as of  
15 Canada, of the U.S.A., the Commonwealth and the United  
16 Nations who are now meeting on Canadian soil to  
17 consider human settlements in the whole world even as  
18 your Inquiry is now doing in a more limited by equally  
19 important area of our global village.

20 We hasten to add, Mr. Commissioner  
21 that the plan is totally consistent with my certificate  
22 of Canadian citizenship with the B.N.A. Act, with the  
23 U.S. Constitution, the U.S. Pledge to the Flag, the  
24 U.S. Great Seal as well as with the United Nations  
25 Charter, the aims of the Commonwealth of Nations to  
26 which all 22 million Canadians belong and with the  
27 Universal Declaration of Human Rights. To link the plan  
28 directly with your Inquiry Mr. Commissioner, we also  
29 hasten to add that to our great delight, we found all  
30 the essential elements of the plan embodied in the



J. Franklin

1 Cree way project as explained to attentive audiences  
2 in this hotel last week and in all other submissions  
3 of our native brothers. The plan can be worked out  
4 from these first principles by anyone with average  
5 knowledge and average competence in reading, writing  
6 and arithmetic, in rights, responsibilities and re-  
7 straints, and in restoration, repair and recycle.

8 Mr. Commissioner, the plan  
9 calls for the immediate restoration of Magna Carta,  
10 liberty and human rights, of the jury system, truth  
11 and justice, and of Parliamentary democracy as described  
12 by Her Majesty the Queen in her 1974 Christmas Message  
13 to the world:

14 "The unique British contribution to world civiliza-  
15 tion and to peace on earth, goodwill to all mankind  
16 is Parliamentary democracy."

17 In 1964, Her Majesty described her own position in  
18 our village:

19 "The role of a constitutional monarch is to  
20 personify the democratic state, to sanction  
21 legitimate authority, to assure the legality of  
22 its measures and to guarantee the execution of the  
23 popular will. In accomplishing this task, it  
24 protects the people against disorder."

25 Thereby, each first-class  
26 citizen on earth is at liberty under the law to live  
27 in peace and harmony anywhere on this earth he so  
28 decides. The plan is essentially a revolution made  
29 possible through law as described by Honorable John  
30 Turner in his 1970 speech entitled "Law for the '70's:



J. Franklin

A Manifesto for Law Reform" by which he founded the Law Reform Commission of Canada. The plan calls for the prompt balance of the entire Canadian economic system well before the Olympics so that Her Majesty can open this important and exciting world event in perfect peace, harmony and safety. The balance of our economy according to the law of supply and demand is essential first to balance the market system. As described in our report, this change will benefit every person in Canada without exception. It will abolish now and permanently all inflation and unemployment, all poverty and low income, all recession and energy shortage as well as all need for further James Bay development or for the Mackenzie Pipeline, all proliferation of nuclear weapons and all other incentives to conflict, to crime and to violence. Economic peace and order and good management of the natural production consumption recycle process will then ensure political peace, order and good government throughout all Canada by unanimous consent of the popular will as represented by the Senate and House of Commons and by Provincial Parliaments and local councils, including the local native councils of the north. All else is wrong, Mr. Commissioner.

" When a thing is wrong, it cannot be justified and there is no more to say," wrote Right Honorable John G. Diefenbaker in "One Canada", page 44. We waste precious, valuable time saying it at great length, Mr. Commissioner. The final transition to the familial society in which the family





J. Franklin

be it the native family or any other family, as the  
largest <sup>independent</sup> decision-making power group on earth  
as envisioned by the founders of the Vanier Institute  
of the Family. It will then be accomplished as a matter  
of course in a few months thereby abolishing population  
explosion permanently and as native and other parents  
take over full responsibility for nourishing and educa-  
ting each child until it can look after itself and no  
longer. Each and every responsible Canadian citizen  
from the north, south, east and west of this great  
bountiful country will act now independently, competently  
and peacefully in liberty under the law to protect the  
people against disorder thereby to build one Canada under  
the rule of law, one nation indivisible with liberty,  
justice, and enough for all our 22 million consumers,  
then there will be enough and to spare to share with <sup>all</sup> our  
neighbors in need throughout the world without exception  
as Canada confidently and humbly leads the way to world  
peace through world law in 1976 as a result of your  
Inquiry, Mr. Commissioner.

I thank you from the heart for  
your courage and your very kind attention to this brief.  
Thank you very much.

(WITNESS ASIDE)

MR. WADDELL: Mr. Commissioner  
you will see from our list tonight, the name Mr. Robert  
Gagnon and he hasn't appeared. Also Monsieur Jean  
Morissette, Dr. Morissette has agreed to speak tomorrow,  
first thing. Also Mr. Schiblie of the Social Justice  
Committee of Canada has kindly agreed also to speak



1 tomorrow morning and he will speak second thing.

2 Now perhaps Mr. Roland has a  
3 comment. Those are the end of the briefs for this  
4 evening, Mr. Commissioner.



7  
F-9  
1 Me ROLAND: Comme je l'ai in-  
2 diqué lors de l'ouverture de cette audience, monsieur  
3 le Commissaire, nos règlements donnent à chacune des  
4 compagnies de pipeline, de même qu'aux principaux  
5 participants, le droit de répliquer aux mémoires  
6 présentés ce soir pour une durée qui ne dépasse  
7 pas dix (10) minutes.  
8

9 Monsieur Pierre Genest, con-  
10 seiller juridique pour Arctic Gas m'a signalé qu'il  
11 désire exercer son droit de répliquer.  
12

13 Me PIERRE GENEST, Q.C.: Mon-  
14 sieur le Commissaire, je ne voudrais pas -- d'autant  
15 plus que j'ai passé beaucoup de temps avec vous dans  
16 le Nord du Canada, et que les procédures, là, ont été  
17 traduites en plusieurs langues, mais pas le français,  
18 je ne voudrais pas manquer la chance de vous adresser  
19 quelques paroles que vous avez déjà entendues, mais  
20 qui, peut-être, serviront à indiquer aux gens de  
21 Montréal, de la province de Québec, la position  
22 du Canadian Arctic Gas dont je suis l'avocat et que  
23 je représente dans les auditions formelles de votre  
24 enquête à Yellowknife.  
25

26 Je voudrais prendre l'occasion  
27 de mettre un point à quelques impressions qui se forment  
28 dans le Sud au sujet de notre projet et au sujet  
29 de la position de notre compagnie sur des questions  
30 qui ont été souvent élevées devant vous dans le Sud.





L-28

1  
2  
3  
4  
5  
6  
7  
8  
9  
10  
11  
12  
13  
14  
15  
16  
17  
18  
19  
20  
21  
22  
23  
24  
25  
26  
27  
28  
29  
30

Je sais que dans ce que je dis il n'y a rien qui est neuf à vous, mais, je crois servir un but en mettant au point quelques issues de controverse.

D'abord, monsieur le Juge, laissez-moi parler quelques moments, au sujet des réclamations exigées, en ce qui a trait aux peuples indigènes du Nord, je voudrais encore ici préciser qu'à maintes reprises et en public, la Société Gaz Arctique a réclamé un prompt et équitable règlement des revendications apportées par les autochtones.

Nous comprenons les soucis des peuples indigènes faisant face au grand problème et nous appuyons entièrement leurs désirs de voir résoudre une question qui doit, selon nous, être tranchée, à tout événement, que le pipeline, que le gazoduc soit construit ou non, tout en espérant que ces revendications seront réglées avant que ne s'amorce la construction de ce gazoduc.

Nous croyons qu'il s'agit là de deux questions tout à fait distinctes.

Le règlement des revendications des indigènes du Nord est une matière qui doit être conclue entre les peuples indigènes et le Gouvernement fédéral. Si toutes les parties en cause agissent de bonne foi, il devrait être possible d'arriver à un règlement de la question avant la construction



L-29

1 d'un pipeline. Je me sers du mot "pipeline", monsieur  
2 le Juge, parce qu'on me dit qu'après deux duels et  
3 un suicide, ça a été admis au dictionnaire français  
4 au lieu de gazoduc.

5 Nous sommes confiants qu'on  
6 pourra parvenir à une solution rapide et équitable,  
7 étant donné les négociations qui sont maintenant  
8 engagées entre le Gouvernement, les peuples indigè-  
9 nes du Yukon et les Inuits des Territoires du Nord-  
10 Ouest.

11  
12 Nous avons raison de croire  
13 également que les peuples indiens et métis des  
14 Territoires du Nord-Ouest entendent soumettre leurs  
15 propositions au Gouvernement dès novembre cette an-  
16 née.

17  
18 Nous voulons aussi vous dire,  
19 comme a dit monsieur Horte, le président de Arctic  
20 Gas à Vancouver et à Toronto, que nous ne voyons  
21 pas le développement du Nord comme une confrontation  
22 entre les autochtones, les gens du Nord et les gens  
23 du Sud. Nous ne voyons pas cette situation comme  
24 une répétition de l'histoire, comme une nouvelle  
25 colonisation du Nord.

26  
27 Nous ne voyons pas cette si-  
28 tuation comme une situation où il doit y avoir un  
29 gagnant et un perdant.

30 Au contraire, nous voyons le



L-30

développement du Nord comme une situation où il ne devrait y avoir que des gagnants et pas de perdants.

Il doit être possible -- et c'est la tâche de votre enquête -- d'avoir un développement, d'aller puiser les sources d'énergie du Nord dont on a besoin dans le Sud sans détruire la culture, le style de vie des gens du Nord.

Et comme vous le savez et comme vous l'avez souligné vous-même, monsieur le Juge, à Toronto et à d'autres endroits, des sommes énormes se sont dépensées sur des recherches avant que votre enquête ne se commence, des recherches scientifiques sur l'environnement, sur l'effet du pipeline sur l'environnement, sur l'effet du pipeline sur les autochtones, des sommes considérables ont été dépensées par le Foothills Pipeline et où le Arctic Gas, sur un programme d'entraînement qui a pour son but d'assurer que l'histoire encore ne se répètera pas, que les autochtones ne seront pas laissés, comme vous l'avez dit, après un boom, comme vous l'avez dit dans vos remarques, je ne sais pas si c'est français, mais c'est une belle expression, qu'ils ne sont pas laissés victimes d'un développement rapide où des gens du Sud ont pris tout l'argent et ont décampé.

Et vous entendrez dans la preu-





1 ve qui sera apportée devant vous à Yellowknife,  
2 beaucoup de témoignages à ce sujet-là.

3 Je veux parler un moment, si  
4 vous me le permettez, aussi des allégués qu'on fait  
5 souvent devant vous, que ce pays n'a aucun besoin  
6 d'énergie supplémentaire et que nous pouvons réali-  
7 ser nos objectifs simplement au moyen de la conserva-  
8 tion et de l'emploi de d'autres formes d'énergie.

10 En qualité de proposition  
11 abstraite on a vu par les recherches de l'Univer-  
12 sité de Calgary, qu'il y a bien des gens au Canada  
13 que si on leur pose ce problème:

14 " Est-ce que vous voulez  
15 une croissance économique ou  
16 est-ce que vous voulez la  
17 protection de l'environne-  
18 ment, laquelle préférez-vous?"

20 Mais, malheureusement, il  
21 nous semble que cette question ne se posera pas  
22 pour les canadiens dans les termes dans lesquels  
23 on l'a posé dans le "poll" des professeurs savants  
24 de Calgary.

26 La question va se poser  
27 dans les années 1980 à 1985, quand nos sources  
28 d'énergie vont nous manquer, quand le SIDBEC, qu'on  
29 a entendu ce soir, qui emploie trois mille (3,000)  
30 personnes dans la provinces de Québec, au-delà de





L-32

1 trois mille (3,000) personnes dans la province de  
2 Québec, aujourd'hui, et qui, en 1985 prévoit em-  
3 ployer au-delà de six mille (6,000) personnes dans  
4 la province de Québec, qui est la fondation dans  
5 la province de Québec d'une industrie, d'une aciérie  
6 très importante dans les plans économiques et de  
7 la croissance économique de cette province. S'il  
8 manque du gaz, demandons aux employés de cette  
9 compagnie, que pensent-ils à ce moment-là du dévelop-  
10 pement du Nord, et à ce moment-là, il sera trop  
11 tard, parce que ça nous prendra dix ans (10) à rempla-  
12 cer ces sources d'énergie, pour trouver une nouvelle  
13 source d'énergie, c'est dans ce contexte-là que la  
14 question se posera.

15  
16  
17 La conservation est un but  
18 sain et il nous semble qu'aucune personne engagée  
19 dans l'industrie de l'énergie s'y oppose, et ils  
20 doivent le préconiser, mais il existe un point  
21 qu'il faut souligner, c'est que toutes les études  
22 que nous avons eues, il y en a un grand nombre  
23 qui démontre que les mesures de conservation, tout  
24 en enrayant ou retardant le taux de l'augmentation  
25 de l'énergie utilisée, sont absolument impuissantes  
26 à annuler complètement la croissance dans un pays  
27 en pleine croissance, qui est le Canada, et qui, en  
28 plus, possède un climat comme nous avons au Canada.

29  
30 Nous soulignons que dans notre



L-33

1 opinion, il est peu réaliste de croire qu'on pourrait  
2 accomplir une telle transformation sans entraîner  
3 des hausses majeures de chômage et autres dislocation  
4 économiques.

5 On parle souvent de d'autres  
6 formes d'énergie, telle que par exemple l'énergie  
7 solaire, nucléaire ou l'énergie engendrée par le vent.  
8 avec des moulins à vent, il faut dire que quoi que  
9 soient nos efforts en matière de recherche, ces  
10 autres formes ne pourront être mises au point pen-  
11 dant les dix (10) ou quinze (15) prochaines années  
12 de façon à réduire sensiblement nos besoins en éner-  
13 gie provenant des sources conventionnelles.

14 Dans son rapport récent sur  
15 les stratégies en matière d'énergie pour le Canada,  
16 le Ministère fédéral de l'Energie, des Mines et des  
17 Ressources a prédit que les formes d'énergie  
18 renouvelables ne pourront répondre qu'à un maximum  
19 de six pour cent (6%) de la demande canadienne en  
20 énergie en mil neuf cent quatre-vingt-dix (1990) à  
21 la longue évidemment il nous faudra utiliser toute  
22 cette forme d'énergie, afin de satisfaire à nos be-  
23 soins, mais dans l'intervalle, il faut que notre  
24 nation survive et établisse une économie saine.

25 Cette année, en mil neuf  
26 cent soixante-seize (1976), nous avons de nouveau  
27 enregistré des importations nettes en pétrole.  
28  
29  
30



Même si nous supposons la mise en oeuvre efficace de nos efforts en matière de conservation et d'emploi de d'autres formes d'énergie, en mil neuf cent quatre-vingt (1980), il nous faudra importer du pétrole de l'étranger, d'une valeur de près de trois milliards de dollars (\$3,000,000,000.00), somme qui s'élèvera à cinq milliards (\$5,000,000,000.00) l'an dès mil neuf cent quatre-vingt-cinq (1985).

11 Permettez-moi d'ajouter qu'on  
12 a calculé ce déficit au commerce du pétrole en suppo-  
13 sant que les cours de L'OPEC ne s'élèveront pas au-  
14 dessus des niveaux actuels.

16 Mais, considérons pour un  
17 moment la situation qui résulterait si les nations  
18 de l'OPEC choisissaient de nous refuser ces appro-  
19 visionnements énergétiques, et demandons la question  
20 aux gens qui s'opposent pour des raisons se fondant  
21 sur la protection de l'environnement à la mise en va-  
22 leur des ressources énergétiques du Grand Nord,  
23 ils disent qu'on doit chercher d'autres alternati-  
24 ves, mais l'alternative qui nous fait face immédia-  
25 tement c'est d'acheminer ces approvisionnements  
26 par navire jusque dans nos ports avec toutes les  
27 conséquences environnementales qui sont pires que  
28 les risques environnementaux d'apporter le gaz  
29 naturel par un pipeline enseveli, qui après sa cons-  
30





L-35

1 truction ne sera pas remarquable.

2 Et, permettez-moi aussi de  
3 demander quelle sera l'attitude des personnes dont  
4 les emplois sont subordonnés à des approvisionne-  
5 ments suffisants en énergie, au moment d'une interrup-  
6 tion ou de l'établissement de prix entièrement hors  
7 de notre volonté.  
8

9 Alors, tous ces chiffres indi-  
10 quent des résultats assez sérieux pour l'économie  
11 canadienne dans la décade mil neuf cent quatre-vingt  
12 (1980), nous avons déposé auprès de l'Office National  
13 de l'Energie, les études approfondies qui traitent  
14 de la question de l'investissement qu'il va falloir  
15 faire dans l'exploitation des sources énergiques  
16 du Nord, ces études seront étudiées profondément,  
17 minutieusement devant l'Office National de l'Energie  
18 et elles révèlent que de tous les investissements  
19 dans l'énergie que nous pouvons faire, que tous les  
20 choix que nous avons, réalistes, dans le moment,  
21 le moins défavorable, celui qui entraîne le moins  
22 de pénalités pour tout le Canada, c'est un investisse-  
23 ment dans la saine extraction des richesses naturelles  
24 du Nord, et nous croyons, monsieur le Commissaire,  
25 que cette extraction pour le bénéfice du canadien  
26 doit être faite, peut être faite, tout en préservant  
27 la culture, les droits légitimes -- et ils sont les  
28 -- des autochtones du Nord en préservant l'en-  
29  
30



U-50 1 vironnement du Nord d'une façon qui favorisera  
2 les canadiens, ceux du Nord et ceux du Sud, d'une  
3 façon qui les fera comme je l'ai dit plus de  
4 heure, tous des gagnants dans ce projet.

5 Je vous remercie.

6  
7 APPLAUDISSEMENTS ---

8 LE COMMISSAIRE: Merci.

9 Me ROLAND : Cela conclut  
10 la session.

11 So that concludes this  
12 session. We start tomorrow at 10 A.M.

13 THE COMMISSIONER: Well,  
14 ladies and gentlemen, let me thank you for your  
15 attendance this evening and especially those who took  
16 the time and trouble to present briefs. We'll adjourn  
17 until tomorrow at 10. Je vous remercie de votre  
18 attention, bonsoir.

19 (PROCEEDINGS ADJOURNED TO JUNE 1, 1976)  
20  
21  
22  
23  
24  
25  
26  
27  
28  
29  
30

347	
M835	
Community 62	
AUTHOR	
Mackenzie Valley pipeline inquiry:	
TITLE	
Montreal, Que. May 31, 1976	
DATE DUE	BORROWER'S NAME
MAY 27 1976	<del>Don't sent</del>

347  
M835  
Community 62

















3 1761 11468829 4